

Pearls of Wisdom - Year 1996

Inspired in

Elizabeth Clare Prophet

Contents

1	Beloved Archangel Gabriel - January 7, 1996	1
1.1	The Healing Power of the Healing Thoughtform	1
1.2	“Physician, Heal Thyself!”	2
1.3	Seek the Gifts of the Holy Spirit Lawfully: Try the Spirits	2
1.4	Saint Hilarion: A True Healer	3
2	Beloved Archangel Gabriel - January 14, 1996	5
2.1	Nonbelievers Do Not Have the Vessels of Mind and Heart to Heal or Be Healed	6
2.2	Beware of “Miracle Products”	6
2.3	Healing the Core Condition	6
2.4	Transmutation by the Sacred Fire Provides Keys to Healing	7
2.5	Archangel Gabriel Takes the Naysayers to Healing Retreats	8
3	Beloved Archangel Gabriel - January 21, 1996	9
4	Beloved Archangel Gabriel - January 28, 1996	13
5	Elizabeth Clare Prophet - February 4, 1996	19
6	Elizabeth Clare Prophet - February 11, 1996	23
7	Beloved Saint Germain - February 18, 1996	27
8	Beloved Saint Germain - February 25, 1996	33
9	Beloved Archangel Zadkiel - March 3, 1996	39
10	Beloved Archangel Zadkiel - March 10, 1996	43
11	Beloved Archangel Zadkiel - March 17, 1996	47
12	Beloved Saint Germain - March 24, 1996	51
13	Beloved Saint Germain - March 31, 1996	55

14 Beloved Saint Germain - April 7, 1996	59
15 Beloved Saint Germain - April 14, 1996	63
16 Beloved Saint Germain - April 21, 1996	67
17 Beloved Saint Germain - April 28, 1996	71
18 Beloved Saint Germain - May 5, 1996	75
19 Beloved Saint Germain - May 12, 1996	79
19.1 The Judgment Call - They Shall Not Pass!	81
19.2 Decree to Beloved Mighty Astrea	82
20 Beloved Saint Germain - May 19, 1996	85
20.1 Tube of Light	86
20.2 Disc of Light	87
21 Beloved Saint Germain - May 26, 1996	89
22 Beloved Saint Germain - June 2, 1996	93
23 Beloved Saint Germain - June 9, 1996	97
24 Beloved Saint Germain - June 16, 1996	101
25 Beloved Saint Germain - June 23, 1996	105
26 Beloved Saint Germain - June 30, 1996	109
27 Beloved Saint Germain - July 7, 1996	113
28 Beloved Saint Germain - July 14, 1996	117
29 Beloved Saint Germain - July 21, 1996	121
30 Beloved Saint Germain - July 28, 1996	125
31 Beloved Saint Germain - August 4, 1996	129
32 Beloved Saint Germain - August 11, 1996	133
33 Beloved Saint Germain - August 18, 1996	137
34 Beloved Saint Germain - August 25, 1996	141

35 Beloved Saint Germain - September 1, 1996	145
36 Beloved El Morya - September 8, 1996	149
37 Beloved Archangel Michael - September 15, 1996	153
38 Beloved Archangel Michael - September 22, 1996	157
39 Beloved Archangel Michael - September 29, 1996	161
40 Beloved Jesus Christ - October 6, 1996	165
41 Beloved Jesus Christ - October 13, 1996	169
42 Beloved Jesus Christ - October 20, 1996	173
43 Beloved Jesus Christ - October 27, 1996	177
44 Witness No. 1 - I AM the Witness - 1996	181
44.1 Witness No. 2 - I AM the Witness - 1996	182
44.2 Witness No. 3 - I AM the Witness - 1996	183
44.3 Witness No. 4 - I AM the Witness - 1996	187
44.4 Witness No. 5 - I AM the Witness - 1996	188
44.5 Witness No. 6 - I AM the Witness - 1996	189
44.6 Witness No. 7 - I AM the Witness - 1996	192
44.7 Witness No. 8 - I AM the Witness - 1996	193
44.8 Witness No. 9 - I AM the Witness - 1996	196
44.9 Witness No. 10 - I AM the Witness - 1996	197
44.10 Witness No. 11 - I AM the Witness - 1996	198
44.11 Witness No. 12 - I AM the Witness - 1996	199
44.12 Witness No. 13 - I AM the Witness - 1996	200
44.13 Witness No. 14 - I AM the Witness - 1996	200
44.14 Witness No. 15 - I AM the Witness - 1996	201
44.15 Witness No. 16 - I AM the Witness - 1996	202

Chapter 1

Beloved Archangel Gabriel - January 7, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 1 - Beloved Archangel Gabriel - January 7, 1996

NEW YEAR'S CONFERENCE

The Convening of the Stars

Archangels: The Healers of Mankind

Part 1

The Mighty Work of the Ages: Physician, Heal Thyself!

Ho! I bring waters of healing.

All Archangels are healers, even those whose names you have never pronounced, for thus far their names have been withheld from the mankind of earth.

All people suffer from some burden, whether in the etheric body, the desire body, the mental body or the physical body. Then, too, the ailing of the soul can produce terminal disease. And a heart that is out of alignment with God can cause an untimely passing, for sometimes God chooses to withdraw the silver cord from those who have dishonored him and misused his sacred fire.

In these latter days of the Piscean age, when millions suffer in their very flesh from the diseases they have created by their own karma, I come. I come with my consorts: the mighty Archangels Michael, Jophiel, Chamuel, Raphael, Uriel, Zadkiel, Uzziel. The power of Jophiel is known to you, the power of Chamuel and the power of the legions of Zadkiel. I come with them all and many more who are not known to you.

In this hour, those who have eyes to see will see angels (whose names I withhold) place their feet upon earth for the first time. And in this moment of my speaking, the currents of their Causal Bodies penetrate the earth and inaugurate spirals of healing.

Yet many are still not healed, for the conditions of their karma do not allow it; and their karma may be subtle. The karma that causes disease may be obvious to others, but it is not always obvious to the one who bears it.

1.1 The Healing Power of the Healing Thoughtform

Thus, beloved, if you would heal and be healed, you must transmute all elements of your being that do not carry the wavelength of the components of the Healing Thoughtform, which consists of three

concentric spheres - from the outer to the inner: the green, the blue and the white.¹

All true healers who would heal to the very depths of the psyche of the mentally, the emotionally and the physically ill should be apprised of the healing power of the Healing Thoughtform. And they should be taught to visualize this thoughtform over their spiritual chakras and their physical organs for their own protection in their healing work.

The use of this thoughtform is not restricted to practitioners of healing, but it is the gift of the angels to all people. Anyone can visualize the green, blue and white spheres superimposed over the entire body or the part of the body that is affected. This is an efficacious means of aiding professionals and loved ones in the care of the sick.

1.2 “Physician, Heal Thyself!”

But the very best way that you can become an instrument of healing is to first establish wholeness within yourself. As it has been said, “Physician, heal thyself!”² This, beloved, can be the “mighty work of the ages” leading ultimately to your soul’s freedom and ascension in the Light.

On your way to your fulfillment of this calling in God, you must “gird up your loins” unto the internalization of the sacred fire of the Holy Spirit within you. To accomplish this, you must acquaint yourself with the Person of the Holy Spirit, who is Friend and Comforter and Teacher - and be at peace. It is this one, known also as the Maha Chohan, who shall lead you into all Truth regarding the science of healing.

1.3 Seek the Gifts of the Holy Spirit Lawfully: Try the Spirits

Some have sought the gifts of the Holy Spirit unlawfully. They have not first tried the spirits to see whether they are of God or Belial. John warned Jesus’ followers:

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God, because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God.

And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God. And this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.³

¹The dispensation of the Healing Thoughtform was announced by Archangel Raphael on March 28, 1964. This thoughtform is composed of three concentric spheres: white in the center, surrounded by sapphire-blue and then emerald-green sacred fire. As described by Archangel Raphael, “the white fire core is . . . surrounded . . . by a mighty, tangible blue sheath of light,” which “denotes the will of God, . . . the manifest perfection for all mankind. The mighty sheath of green, vibrating and quivering around all, is the substance of the healing qualification for the earth and for the evolutions thereof.” The thoughtform is scientifically formulated to bring spiritual and physical healing and to restore the soul’s inner blueprint. It can be visualized over a specific organ or superimposed upon and penetrating every atom, cell and electron of the four lower bodies. The Messenger has taught that the white-fire center is for purification and restores the balance of Alpha and Omega; the blue sphere magnetizes and restores the inner blueprint; and the outer emerald sphere brings the continuous flow of healing and restores life. See 1982 PoW, Book II, pp. 461-65 (excerpted in 1991 PoW, p. 49 n. 11); and The Science of the Spoken Word, pp. 144-48 (includes color illustration of the Healing Thoughtform). Send for a wallet-size laminated card [of the Healing Thoughtform] to assist you in your meditation, \$1.00 each, #3072P. Postage and handling: 1-5 cards, \$.40; 6-12 cards, \$.50; 13-25 cards, \$.75; 25-50 cards, \$1.25.

²Luke 4:23.

³I John 4:1-3.

Some lust after the gifts instead of humbly giving adoration to God, who is the giver of every perfect gift that cometh from above.⁴ They have sought the gifts of the Spirit to their own empowerment, yet they have not cast out the low-life spirits, the discarnates and the entities that attach themselves to the unclean auras of the unrighteous. Had they called upon the apostles to exorcise them of the unclean spirits, they might have truly come to know the lawful employment of the gifts.

Therefore, when you espouse the Maha Chohan as your Teacher (and many of you have felt a calling from God to seek chelaship under the Maha Chohan), take care that you do so lawfully. If you would be the Maha Chohan's chela, you may have to reorder your life, for you will be required to show proof of having a heart of love, a mind of wisdom and a will, one with God's will, that is indomitable.

If you ask and receive of the Maha Chohan sponsorship to be instruments of healing, then you must resolve in your heart to never again violate the flame of the Holy Spirit. This means that you must control what we have called the "Martian energies"⁵ and hold in check any tendencies you might have to manipulate others. Subtle, unresolved elements of the psyche prevent would-be chelas of the Maha Chohan from receiving the gifts of the Spirit, including the gift of healing.

1.4 Saint Hilarion: A True Healer

Saint Hilarion, who was the reincarnation of the apostle Paul, had the gift of healing in abundant measure. At the conclusion of his life, Hilarion made his ascension from the Holy Land.

Through your steadfast devotion to the Holy Spirit, you, too, may earn the gift of healing and the eight other gifts that the Maha Chohan bestows on worthy chelas: namely, the word of wisdom, the word of knowledge, faith, the working of miracles, prophecy, the discerning of spirits, divers kinds of tongues, and the interpretation of tongues.⁶

The truly great healers of mankind, who can bring souls to the point of resolution and wholeness by a touch of the hand or a simple command, "Be thou made whole!" are sent from God.

The identifying mark of the true healer is that he walks in the shadow of his Mighty I AM Presence, that he is humble before God and man and that he gives all glory to God for the works God performs through him, knowing that he is but the instrument of the Holy Spirit. In sum, these holy ones of God are self-effacing and they will not necessarily tell you that they have the gift of healing.

Hilarion was just such a man. Butler's Lives of the Saints tells of his humility and healing miracles:

Hilarion, . . . being desirous to begin to serve God in perfect solitude, . . . gave part of his goods to his brethren and the rest to the poor, reserving nothing for himself. . . He retired into the desert. . . He was a comely and even delicate youth, affected by the least excess of heat or cold, yet his clothing consisted only of a sackcloth shirt, a leather tunic which St. Antony gave him, and an ordinary short cloak. . .

For years [at a time] his food was fifteen figs a day, which he never took till sunset. When he felt any temptation of the flesh he would say to his body, "I will see to it, thou ass, that thou shalt not kick," and then cut off part of his scanty meal. . . During the first years he had no other shelter than a little arbour. . . Afterwards he built himself a

⁴James 1:17.

⁵The Martian energies include aggression, anger, arrogance, argumentation, accusation, agitation, apathy, atheism, annihilation, aggravation, annoyance, aggressive mental suggestion; family mesmerism; criticism, condemnation and judgment; malicious, ignorant, sympathetic and delicious animal magnetism; anti-Americanism, anti-Father, anti-Mother, anti-Christ and anti-Holy Spirit manifestations in the four quadrants of Matter. For teaching on the Martian energies, see 1992 PoW, p. 661 n. 1.

⁶I Cor. 12:1, 4-11.

cell, which was ... four feet broad and five in height, and a little longer than his body, like a tomb rather than a house. Soon he found that figs alone were insufficient to support life properly and permitted himself to eat as well vegetables, bread and oil. But advancing age was not allowed to lessen his austerities.

St. Hilarion underwent many grievous trials. Sometimes his soul was covered with a dark cloud and his heart was dry and oppressed with bitter anguish; but the deaf Heaven seemed to his cries ..., the more earnestly he persevered in prayer. ...

St. Hilarion had spent twenty years in the wilderness when he wrought his first miracle. A certain married woman ... was in despair for her barrenness, and prevailed upon him to pray that God would bless her with fruitfulness; and before the year's end she brought forth a son. ...

[When St. Hilarion] was ... about sixty-five years old, and had been long afflicted at the number of people, especially women, who crowded to him [and] moreover, the charge of his disciples was a great burden, ... he resolved to leave the country. ...

St. Hilarion ... went into a neighbouring desert and gave himself with more earnestness than ever to abstinence and silence. It had not rained there for three years, ... and the people addressed themselves to Hilarion, ... imploring his prayers. The saint lifted up his hands and eyes to Heaven, and immediately obtained a plentiful downpour. Many labourers and herdsman who were stung by serpents and insects were cured by anointing their wounds with oil which he had blessed. ...

... St. Hilarion wanted to go ... where not even his language should be understood. ... Miracles again defeated the saint's design of living unknown.

St. Jerome relates that a serpent of enormous size devoured both cattle and men, and that Hilarion induced this creature to come on to a pile of wood and then set fire to it so that it was burnt to ashes. He also tells us that when an earthquake happened the sea threatened to overwhelm the city. The affrighted inhabitants brought Hilarion to the shore, as it were to oppose him as a strong wall against the waves. He made three crosses in the sand, then stretched forth his arms towards the sea which, rising up like a mountain, returned back.

St. Hilarion ... mourned that though his tongue was silent yet his miracles spake. At last he fled away in the night in a small vessel to Cyprus. ... He had not been there long when his identity was discovered, so he went a dozen miles inland to an inaccessible but pleasant place, where he at last found peace and quietness. Here after a few years Hilarion died at the age of eighty.⁷

In contrast to true healers like Hilarion, those who set themselves up as healers but are not sent by the Holy Spirit are often puffed up. They rely not on God but on material means, proclaiming now this and now that formula to be the cure-all.

There is no such thing as a cure-all! For every disease of the mind or the heart or the soul or the body requires a particular formula for its resolution, its transmutation. And these formulas are often unique to the individual.

Nevertheless, while you wait upon the Lord, reciting your violet-flame decrees for the healing of body and soul, it is not wise to abandon those legitimate medicines and treatments that are helping you on the road to wholeness.

- to be continued

[N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Archangel Gabriel's direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

⁷Butler's Lives of the Saints, complete ed., Herbert Thurston, S.J., and Donald Attwater, eds. (New York: P. J. Kenedy and Sons, 1962), s.v. "Saint Hilarion" (feast day, October 21), vol. 4, pp. 163-65.

Chapter 2

Beloved Archangel Gabriel - January 14, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 2 - Beloved Archangel Gabriel - January 14, 1996

NEW YEAR'S CONFERENCE

The Convening of the Stars

1

Archangels: The Healers of Mankind

Part 2

Keys to Healing in the Aquarian Age

Life has many challenges, but the most important challenge of all is to heal yourself, to stay healed and to guard the sanctuary of your wholeness on earth - your four lower bodies. These envelopes of consciousness are the precincts of the mind, the heart, the soul and the spirit.

If you would heal yourself, you must scrutinize the higher and the lower facets of your being. Study the anatomy of selfishness, of pride and anger, and take note of how these traits manifest in yourself and others. Study the anatomy of your ego and your dweller-on-the-threshold, either of which may thrust through to manhandle your soul in an unguarded moment.

Oh, how much karma one can make in a day and a night by allowing his dweller-on-the-threshold to roar and rumble through his being unrestrained! The dweller bides his time, sometimes for decades or even centuries, until he catches his victim - the soul - off guard.

You see, the dweller (also referred to as the Not Self, or the Shadowed Self) has endless patience as he lies in wait for the moment when the soul is asleep. Then he lunges forward, ripping through the lifestream, stealing from the soul the light she has garnered over a lifetime and more.

James wrote to the early Christians about resisting the temptations of what we would call the dweller-on-the-threshold:

Blessed is the man that endureth temptation, for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God, for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust and enticed.

Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

Do not err, my beloved brethren.

Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.⁸

2.1 Nonbelievers Do Not Have the Vessels of Mind and Heart to Heal or Be Healed

The gift of healing is not easily given. If it were, I tell you, beloved, you would know not one but many Christs in the earth who would walk in the footsteps of Jesus. Yet even Jesus, when he returned to Nazareth, was rejected in the synagogue by his own countrymen, who said: “Whence hath this man this wisdom and these mighty works? Is not this the carpenter’s son?”

The powers that be were offended in him. But Jesus said to them, “A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country and in his own house.” Therefore it is written: “And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk and healed them. And he marveled because of their unbelief.”⁹

Now, you may desire to be healed or to be healers, but you may have lurking doubts and nonbelief in your ability to be healed or to be an instrument of God’s healing. And so I must tell you that nonbelievers do not have the vessels of mind and heart whereby they might receive God’s healing power and allow it to flow through them for the healing of others.

I would also tell you that there is potentially far greater healing power flowing from your Mighty I AM Presence through the chakras of your hands and through your heart chakra than modern science could deliver, using all the medicaments in the world.

2.2 Beware of “Miracle Products”

When it comes to medicine, a little bit of knowledge is a dangerous thing. For some laymen who have but superficial knowledge in the field of medicine are pandering so-called miracle products that they claim will heal all your diseases.

Well, not only will 95 percent of these products not heal the core conditions of your diseases but some may even introduce into your system unknown toxins. Indeed, they may leave you thinking that you are better off when in fact you may be worse off for having taken them.

Now, this is not to discredit responsible medical practitioners. If the healing substances they offer you are able to partially heal you or to extend your life, then you must laud the scientists whose research made this possible, always giving the gratitude and the glory to Divine Providence.

And I am certain Keepers of the Flame will recognize the hand of the Ascended Master Saint Germain in this alchemy of healing. For it is indeed the Wonderman of Europe who has advanced the cause of medical science and even pioneered drugs that increase longevity.

2.3 Healing the Core Condition

Although healings do take place through medical science, the truth is that the scientific world knows neither the causes nor the cures of most diseases. Modern medicine uses drugs to alleviate the

⁸James 1:12-17.

⁹Matt. 13:54-58; Mark 6:1-6.

symptoms of disease, but most people are never truly healed of the core conditions, which they carry vibrationally in and about their spirit.

In actuality, one's spirit governs one's health. If the spirit is morose, the body will follow suit. And the morose spirit will magnetize other morose spirits, reinforcing the person's weakened state until a host of mental, emotional and finally physical diseases may result.

Conditions of the spirit are difficult to treat. In fact, they defy treatment. But if they are not treated, they can become a plague upon a man's house. Ultimately his only recourse will be exorcism by the Lord Jesus Christ or his saints.

If, for example, a person carries a spirit of anger left over from past lives, he must neutralize that spirit by invoking the power of Jesus Christ to come into his temple to bind and cast out that spirit.

Happy is the man who entertains a perpetual spirit of joy, for his spirit is like the sun shining at its zenith. He will know health, happiness and prosperity and he will attract to himself, and forever entertain, spirits of joy.

The core condition of your spirit is focused in your etheric body. That core condition determines the vibrancy of your health and is the wellspring of your life. It is the source material you have to work with in the healing of your four lower bodies.

In order to heal the physical body, you need to heal the etheric, mental and desire bodies - all of which leave their imprint on the physical body.

The apostle Paul gives us the key whereby every man may establish perpetual harmony in his spirit and thus in his core condition:

Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.¹⁰

These are the words of everlasting life that spring from the fount of each one's being. Paul teaches us that by maintaining a perpetual positive mental and emotional attitude we can be made whole through the Spirit of the Lord's harmony itself. There is no greater medicine than this.

If your spirit has the determination to raise up your soul to the level of the Christ consciousness, all of the chemical elements of your being will "climb the ladder of the DNA chain" even as the fragments of your soul are climbing Jacob's ladder in their desire for wholeness.

This process is a spiritual one. We examine it in metaphor, yet it is a reality that takes place within the etheric sheath as the components of spirit and soul reunite with the source of Being.

The goal is to raise up vibrationally every part and particle of your being as if you were using a spiritual tuning fork and drawing all elements of self to the plane of immortal being where they would resonate with the harmony of God. Going through these steps and stages of transcendence is a part of the ascension process and the soul's weaving of the deathless solar body.

2.4 Transmutation by the Sacred Fire Provides Keys to Healing

In the next century, the healing of the etheric, the mental and the desire bodies of the race will be a far greater challenge to modern science than even the healing of the physical body.

But for the Holy Spirit's intervention and a spiritualization of consciousness among practitioners of mental health, the current practices of psychiatry and psychology will not be able to restore

¹⁰Phil. 4:8.

wholeness within the finer bodies of man, and this absence of wholeness will be reflected in the physical body.

Transmutation by the sacred fire - and specifically by the violet flame, the Seventh Ray aspect of the Holy Spirit - will provide the keys to healing in the Aquarian age. Those who accept this method of self-healing and practice it daily will achieve a certain level of wholeness even while they transmute a healthy bundle of their karma.

Those who do not accept this method of self-healing, and therefore do not practice it, will not achieve a certain level of wholeness and will not transmute a healthy bundle of their karma.

The Law is the Law, beloved, and it is exact and exacting.

2.5 Archangel Gabriel Takes the Naysayers to Healing Retreats

Nevertheless, I, Gabriel, come before those who have recently made the transition from this world to the next, specifically those who have rejected this method of self-healing. In the hour of their souls' passing from the screen of life, I appear to them and I take them to a number of healing retreats of the Brotherhood, such as Archangel Raphael and Mother Mary's Retreat at Fátima, Portugal.

There they observe souls at various levels of advancement on the path of everlasting life - all of whom are invoking the sacred fire and the violet flame commensurate with their need to do penance for their past misdeeds.

Upon observing the devotion of these souls, the naysayers hang their heads in shame for having rejected the Brotherhood's tried-and-true method of invoking the sacred fire and the violet flame. And on the spot they vow to make amends.

As a result of not having chosen the "better way," they are confronted with the reality that they have not balanced enough karma to graduate from earth's schoolroom.

Will they be obliged to reenter earth's schoolroom once, twice, three times or more in order to balance 51 percent of their karma - the required amount that will tip the scales for their ascension?

Or will the prior merit of their lifestreams stand them in such good stead that the Lords of Karma will allow them to balance their remaining karma in the etheric retreats?

Only God knows.

- to be continued

[N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Archangel Gabriel's direction.]
Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 3

Beloved Archangel Gabriel - January 21, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 3 - Beloved Archangel Gabriel - January 21, 1996

NEW YEAR'S CONFERENCE

The Convening of the Stars -

1

Archangels: The Healers of Mankind

Part 3

The Mantle of Healing upon the Messenger

With the passing of the soul from the screen of earthly life, the Karmic Board submits to her an accounting of her credits and debits to life. By this system the soul is informed of where she stands vis-à-vis her karma and her obligations to both those she has left behind her on earth and those who now receive her in heaven.

This is the moment of truth. For the soul, there is no more speculation. In the presence of her Holy Christ Self, she sees the past that has led her to her present state, even as the scrolls of her potential future unfold before her. The soul who has seen the Light and loves the Light will be sincere in her ardor to right all wrongs she has committed against any part of life, including herself.

Her mentors will invite her to pursue the science of healing in the retreat where she will now study. The first principle they will teach her is that the healing of the etheric body is the key to wholeness. For the etheric body contains the records of all positive and negative activity a lifestream has engaged in in all past lives.

Because the soul is in need of healing, her mentors will direct her to focus on the transmutation of the records of her negative karma. This is the first step the soul will take to restore her etheric body to its original blueprint.

The healing of the other three lower bodies cannot be completed unless and until the etheric body is purified and made whole. For the etheric body holds the matrix for all three.

When the etheric body has been purified, the soul may present herself at the altar of her Holy Christ Self wearing her seamless garment. As she has many initiations to pass before the hour of her consummate union with her Divine Spouse, she is still a "waiting bride," waiting for her Mighty I AM Presence to call her Home.

Thus, by retracing her footsteps back to God, the soul may restore her being to the heavenly

patterns even as she sheds the earthly patterns.¹¹ The heavenly patterns can now be stamped upon all four lower bodies, for her being has come into conformity with her original blueprint.

You see, beloved, if you can't heal the whole man, then where is wholeness? It simply is not.

Where is the transmutation of the cause and core of disease? I tell you, your diseases will never be healed until you pursue the path of individual Christhood and make an about-face in your attitude and lifestyle. Now is the time for you to enter into such a bonding of your heart to the Sacred Heart of our Lord that through his oneness with the Father you might once again know your oneness with the Father.

The Mantle of Healing upon the Messenger

I, then, Gabriel, tell you that it is necessary that the Messenger be given a mantle of healing. This mantle has in fact been given to her in stages in numerous lifetimes as she has been able to bear it.

As I see it, the hour is so desperate for Keepers of the Flame and lightbearers that there must be one sent who will convey the tremendous energy that is necessary to heal the body, mind and soul and to prolong life and opportunity for the victory of the ascension.

I would tell you, beloved, this mantle is a heavy mantle. For the healing mantle is both a sign and a symbol of an empowerment that is bestowed upon a servant of God who accepts God's calling and is qualified to be an instrument of healing.

Even so, this mantle is not too heavy. For the Lord has said to the Messenger and to many of his servants:

Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

Take my yoke upon you and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

For my yoke is easy and my burden is light.¹²

Therefore, beloved, the Messenger affirms with you, "Thou the All; I the nothing"¹³ - which is to say, "Thou, Jesus, art the All; I, your servant, am the nothing." Or "Thou, Jesus, art full; I, your servant, am empty. Fill me with your allness, Lord, that I might pour your allness into the raised cups of the faithful."

The affirmation "Thou the All; I the nothing," recited in profound love of the Sacred Heart of Jesus, will impel you to the healing fount of your Lord and Saviour. And surely, surely, your oneness with him will pave the way for your healing through your soul's immersion in his wholeness.

Expanding the Threefold Flame:

The Foundation of Successful Healing

If you touch the hem of the healing mantle of the Messenger, you may or may not be healed. For when you begin to understand what it takes for you to be made whole, you realize that the whole man, the whole woman and the whole soul can be healed only by fanning the sacred fire of the heart and adding to it a rising fervor day by day.

¹¹I Cor. 15:35-57.

¹²Matt. 11:28-30.

¹³"Thou the All; I the nothing." Jesus once appeared to Catherine of Siena as she was praying and said: "Do you know, daughter, who you are and who I am? If you knew these two things, you would be blessed. You are that which is not; I am He who is. If you have this knowledge in your soul, the enemy can never deceive you; you will escape all his snares; you will never consent to anything contrary to my commandments; and without difficulty you will acquire every grace, every truth, every light." Biographer Iginio Giordani records that "with that lesson Catherine became fundamentally learned: she was founded upon a rock; there were no more shadows. I, nothing; God, All. I, nonbeing; God, Being." See Iginio Giordani, *Saint Catherine of Siena - Doctor of the Church*, trans. Thomas J. Tobin (Boston: Daughters of St. Paul, St. Paul Editions, 1975), pp. 35, 36.

As you do this, you are balancing the three plumes of the threefold flame and witnessing to other devotees the results of your profound devotion to God's Power, God's Wisdom and God's Love.

And so, my dears, since you know only too well that the expansion of the threefold flame is the foundation of your successful healing of the four lower bodies and your soul, habituate yourselves to increasing this divine spark through the "Call to the Fire Breath" and through actively engaging your God-given energies in serving the Light and the cause of the Great White Brotherhood.

Blessed ones, if you only knew what healing power you have in the violet-flame decrees, what healing power you have in the healing decrees and what healing power you have in Jesus' "I AM Lord's Prayer" and in the "Transfiguring Affirmations of Jesus the Christ," you would memorize them so that they would be on your lips constantly as you pray unceasingly for all souls of light on earth.

Look to Mastery, Not Materialism

I remind you that you have come to Maitreya's Mystery School to become the master of your temple, your life, your calling in God and your destiny. Yes, you have come here to become the master of your soul, rising daily toward union with your Holy Christ Self and working toward becoming an Ascended Master. For the goal of the ascension requires great diligence. As Jesus said, "My Father worketh hitherto and I work."¹⁴

If you think (and all do think, even if they be babes in their mothers' wombs, toddlers or teens) of how many decades you may have before you in which to accomplish your self-mastery, do you not think it odd that perhaps in the last ten or twenty years of your life you should still be looking here and there for some one or some thing to cure you of this or that?

Have you not understood that there will come a day and a date in your life when you realize that you are destined to be an Ascended Master in the not-too-distant future? And if you have understood this, can you tell me if on that day you will still be listening to those who entice you to swallow this or that pill because it will cure you of all your ills?

If you are destined to make your ascension in a decade according to the timetable of your soul, do you think you are going to qualify for that ascension if you are still looking to materialism rather than mastery for your healing?

Should not self-mastery be your calling?

Should not self-mastery be the focus of your striving?

Are you blinded by your own fears and doubts?

Do you not understand that the term Ascended Master means just that? That you shall have attained the mastery of your soul and your own microcosmic universe by the time the hour of your ascension draweth nigh?

Your Holy Christ Self Is the Lord Who Healeth Thee

When you look at the practitioners of healing whom you know, some worthy, some unworthy, you may see light or an absence of light in their faces. You may see a strong aura or a depleted aura. And you may observe, by a careful and educated reading of the lines of the face and other telltale signs on the body,¹⁵ that they themselves may not be healthy. Indeed, they may be very unhealthy!

The question is: Can you afford to rely on such practitioners to accurately diagnose and cure your condition? My answer to that question must be a qualified "yes and no." For it is indeed true that capable practitioners may be able to cure the incurable in their patients even though they may not

¹⁴John 5:17.

¹⁵See Michio Kushi, *Your Face Never Lies: An Introduction to Oriental Diagnosis* (Wayne, N.J.: Avery Publishing Group, 1983). Available through Summit University Press: \$6.95 plus \$2.75 postage and handling, #2142P.

be able to cure the incurable in themselves.

Furthermore, we, the Archangels, have not released to the world all of the cures that we might, simply because mankind's karma does not allow us to do so at this time. We, then, must rally to support dedicated scientists and healers both inside and outside the medical profession, for without them many worthy lifestreams would pass from the screen of life before their preordained life span would dictate.

As you ponder the prophecy of the seven last plagues recorded in Revelation 15-16, do you not wonder what would become of the human race if the Lords of Karma and the Seven Archangels were to cease their sponsorship of mankind?

And in so pondering, should you not take refuge under the canopy of your Holy Christ Self, the very Lord who healeth thee,¹⁶ and say:

I AM a son of God.

I merge with my Holy Christ Self,

And in that merging I AM made whole!

This is the Path. This is true self-knowing.

- to be continued

[N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Archangel Gabriel's direction.]
Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

¹⁶Exod. 15:26.

Chapter 4

Beloved Archangel Gabriel - January 28, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 4 - Beloved Archangel Gabriel - January 28, 1996

The Convening of the Stars -

1

Archangels: The Healers of Mankind

Part 4

Clear Your Spiritual Vision That You Be Not Duped

You are well aware that Mary and Martha sat at the feet of Jesus¹⁷ and received direct training from him in the laws of healing. Jesus gave them the understanding that in order to heal, one must be able to control and command the molecules of matter and the molecules of self.

Where does this power come from? Well, I tell you, it does not come from pills and potions. It comes from the Mind of God. It comes when your mind is filled with the joy of God's love and your cup runneth over. But ultimately it is the Holy Spirit, in the person of the Maha Chohan and in the person of your Lord Jesus Christ, who does bestow upon you the gift of healing.

As I have said, the art of healing has to do with the alchemy of transmutation by the sacred fire. It has to do with your soul's alchemy of surrender to God - her selflessness, her sacrifice, her service. But, contrary to what some believe, the art of healing has naught to do with departed spirits and everything to do with the Holy Spirit.

Whatever form of healing takes place, if it is a true healing from God, the Holy Spirit is the mediator between God and man and the instrument of that healing.

The Holy Spirit performs whole-soul healings. These healings focus on the restoration of the soul to her original purity. This is the first step that leads to stages of healing whereby the soul is restored to wholeness through her participation in the Messenger's Guided Soul Retrieval Meditations.¹⁸

This form of healing involves Christ's commanding of the molecules of matter to obey the matrix he has set for a specific healing. Through Christ's command, individual being does come into

¹⁷Mary and Martha. See Luke 10:38-42; John 11:1-45. At the time of Jesus, the Messenger, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, was embodied as Martha. Mary Baker Eddy, the founder of Christian Science, was embodied as her sister, Mary of Bethany. Mary Baker Eddy made her ascension in this century and is now the Ascended Lady Master Theosophia, Goddess of Wisdom.

¹⁸The Messenger conducts Guided Soul Retrieval Meditations at each quarterly conference. See El Morya, January 1, 1995, "Take a Stand for Truth: Fusing the Fragmented Parts of the Soul"; Gautama Buddha, May 14, 1995, "A Rescue Mission"; and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "On the Soul" (1995 PoW, pp. 81-82, 85-87, 108, 284, 305-6).

conformity with Christ's Electronic Presence. This is true Christic healing. It is accomplished through the beloved Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self by the agency of the Holy Spirit.

The Power to Make You Whole: You, One with God

Let us begin, then, at the beginning. If you would heal the soul, study the teachings of Saint Germain on alchemy - not only his books but also his dictations. And know, beloved, that in the name of God, I AM THAT I AM, you can command God's power to realign the particles of matter that make up your being so that they might conform to the original blueprint of your soul and your four lower bodies. Do not forget that God's power is the all-power and the only power that can give you your absolute victory over Death and Hell.

Now, beloved, the apostle Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill and said:

Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious. For as I passed by and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.¹⁹

Paul also rebuked the foolish Galatians, whom he declared to have been bewitched, for they no longer obeyed the Truth. He asked them, "Are ye so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?"²⁰

In the same vein, I ask you to stop your superstitions that make you believe that all those pills and potions have the power to make you whole!

And I tell you, if you will believe it, the power to make you whole is you, one with God!

God will give that power to anyone who, by selflessly giving himself to others, not only earns that power but thereby enters the strait gate and the narrow way which leadeth unto life. There are few that find this gate, beloved.²¹ But you, above all, must seek and find it.

Yes, seek this, beloved. Seek this. "For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit."²²

Thus, beloved, seek the healing of the body by being a wise caretaker of the body, but recognize that your victory over Death and Hell does not so much rest upon the condition of the body as it does upon the condition of the spirit, of the soul, of the mind and of the heart.

Heal the elements of self at all levels. When you resolve all imbalances and inharmonies within your being, you will no longer be out of alignment with your God. And you will wake up one morning to the awareness that you no longer have your so-called diseases.

Part of this process involves becoming the master of your Martian energies as well as of the five poisons and the sixth, i.e., the addictions of the flesh:

- 1- The poison of ignorance
- 2- The poison of all anger and hate and hate creation
- 3- The poison of spiritual, intellectual and human pride
- 4- The poisons of the passions - all cravings, covetousness, greed and lust
- 5- The poisons of envy and jealousy
- 6- The poisons of non-Will and non-Being: fear, doubt and non-belief in God, the Great Guru²³

¹⁹Acts 17:22-23.

²⁰Gal. 3:1, 3.

²¹Matt. 7:13, 14; Luke 13:23, 24.

²²Rom. 8:5.

²³For teaching on the five poisons and the sixth and their antidotes, see 1993 PoW, pp. 555-57; and 1994 PoW, pp. 13-26. See also Elizabeth Clare Prophet, July 3, 1989, "Teachings of the Buddha: The Five Dhyani Buddhas and the Five Poisons," on 90-min. audiocassette (\$7.50 plus \$2.75 postage and handling, B89096P).

The goal is to be in God-control of your life and your universe (85 percent of the time, plus or minus) in order that you can perpetually send forth oceans of love to friend and foe alike.

Clear Your Spiritual Vision That You Be Not Duped

I would speak to you now of certain gray ones who insinuate themselves into this movement pretending to be devotees. In reality, they come for one purpose only and that is to make business, as they have no desire whatsoever to be a part of this Church.

Blessed ones, you are perceived as being big and powerful. Whether or not you are big and powerful is not the point. As they say, "Perception is reality." Therefore, there will always be people at your doorstep who, while pretending to be servants of God, are in reality servants of Belial. Beware of them! Beware of them!

Your God is a consuming fire,²⁴ consuming the lusts of those who enter the temple of the Lord not to worship but to make deals with the moneychangers who make "my Father's house a den of thieves," as Jesus said.²⁵

Clear your spiritual vision by offering dynamic decrees to the All-Seeing Eye of God so that you might recognize these moneychangers in your midst. Invite the Elohim Cyclopea to "cast the beam out of thine eye," and then you will see clearly "to cast the mote out of thy brother's eye."²⁶ Appeal to Cyclopea to assist you in transmuting a blurred seeing of the real and the unreal.

Finally, implore the Holy Spirit and your Lord Jesus Christ that you might receive the gift of discernment of spirits. Pray fervently for this, beloved. For when you have this discernment, you will not be duped by those who enter King Arthur's Court with ulterior motives, nor will you be duped in any other such situations as they come up in the course of your life.

God sealed his seed in your heart in the hour of your birth, and in that seed he sealed your life plan. He also placed at your disposal all the resources you would need to become an Ascended Master - including the ability to read men's hearts and to know their motives.

Truly, is this not the wonder of God?

Since the hour of your birth, you have never lacked the talents and graces you would require to achieve wholeness. But for want of exercising these talents and graces, you have become rusty. Yes, you have become rusty! And that is why you have not seen through the charlatans in your midst.

Make Yourself a Living Chalice

And so I give you the remainder of this conference to deal with segments of your dweller-on-the-threshold that have to do with spiritual blindness, Martian energies and other misqualified substances in your world that you may not be aware of.

At the conclusion of this class, the Messenger, as my instrument, will touch you on the forehead and convey to you whatever blessing of healing is lawful for you to receive, according to the dictates of your Holy Christ Self.

I assure you that the Messenger's mantle of healing has been a subject of discussion among the hierarchy of the Great White Brotherhood because of the impact it will have not only upon the Messenger but also upon all devotees of light.

An alchemy of change is about to descend upon this Community! Let this conference mark the hour when, by your invocations to the sacred fire and the violet flame, you call forth the specific dispensations that are absolutely necessary to the victory of planet earth and Church Universal and Triumphant.

²⁴Deut. 4:24; Heb. 12:29.

²⁵"Den of thieves." Matt. 21:12, 13; Mark 11:15-17; Luke 19:45, 46; John 2:13-17.

²⁶Matt. 7:3-5; Luke 6:41, 42.

This is the hour when you may make yourself a living chalice whereby you may carry to the ends of the earth that portion of light that I, through the Messenger, may convey to you. Any of the Seven Archangels would have the power to convey this blessing, beloved, yet I, with Raphael, have been called to sponsor this dispensation of healing.

Know, beloved, that I have been with the Messenger for thousands of years and that that association has produced a great bonding between us. Thus we have shared a oneness through centuries long past.

Rise unto the Dominion of Your Calling

You may drink of the fount of healing waters, beloved. But I warn you to be astute observers of the so-called holistic health scene. Be wary of its wares and its merchandising. Test the vibrations of those who sell so-called health products. Walk away from the booths at health conventions if those who man them do not have integrity.

Rise unto the dominion of your calling and I, Gabriel, shall be with you. I have spoken softly, for I have come to speak to your souls.

Allow me to enter the sanctuary of your soul this night.

I invite you to come to our retreat, the retreat of Gabriel and Hope, located between Sacramento and Mount Shasta, California. There we shall continue our discussion, that you might see with your spiritual sight and hear with your spiritual hearing the cries of the people of earth for healing.

For some of you have the early signs of becoming instruments of healing. Pray, then, that whatever healing, small or great, may come through you will come through the heart of the Holy Spirit.

In the joy of what is to come and what is to be for every sincere seeker on the Path, I, Gabriel, seal you with the bolt of the vajra.

And I ask you to stand and give your fiats and affirmations concerning who you are and how you will comport yourself from this time forward. Let all of heaven know in this hour that you have the faith that the God within you is able to heal all conditions of consciousness and of the flesh that are not of the Light.

So now is the time to give your fiats.

[Congregation stands and gives fiats.]

Vajra! Vajra! Vajra! Vajra! Vajra! Vajra! Vajra! Vajra!

The Messenger:

I seal this service and your hearts in the heart of Gabriel and Hope. I call upon your Holy Christ Self, each one, to elevate you to the center of God-Reality - you as an immortal God-free being. This is your course and your goal for your fulfillment in this life.

May you run with the banner of Archangel Gabriel and know his victory as your own!

In the name of the cosmic cross of white fire:

Vajra! Vajra! Vajra!

Let us go in peace and in quiet to our places of rest and then make our way to the retreat of Gabriel and Hope escorted by their angels.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

The five-day conference The Convening of the Stars was held December 28, 1995, through January 1, 1996, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The opening dictation, by Archangel Gabriel, was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, on Friday, December 29, 1995. “Rêve angélique” from Kamemnoi-Ostrov by Anton Rubinstein was

played as the meditation music before the dictation. Archangel Gabriel's dictation and the preceding service are available on audiocassette B96021P: total 1 hr. 30 min., \$7.50 plus \$2.75 postage and handling.

[N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Archangel Gabriel's direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

The Ascended Masters encourage the prevention of illness through natural methods, including a disciplined diet, exercise, fresh air, a positive spiritual and mental attitude and wise health care in every area of living. However, this is not a substitute for medication and the proper medical care under a physician when needed. The Masters do not recommend the avoidance of established medical procedures. Nor do they recommend the application of any healing technique without the advice and supervision of a licensed health care practitioner.

Chapter 5

Elizabeth Clare Prophet - February 4, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 5 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - February 4, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

1

Saint Germain's Prophecy for the Aquarian Age

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 1

Welcome to the twenty-first century!

Welcome to the heart of Saint Germain!

And welcome to my heart!

Today I am going to tell you a story.

It's a story about you, and it began a long time ago.

South America is a diverse, vital landmass - from the life-giving rain forests of the Amazon to the spacious pampas. The Andes are symbolic of this continent's aspirations and spiritual potential. They form the world's most extensive range of high mountains. Their pinnacles pierce the skies of Argentina, Bolivia, Chile, Colombia, Ecuador and Peru. They are studded with volcanoes that are part of the Ring of Fire.

Historians say that man first migrated to the Western Hemisphere from Asia and arrived in South America about 20,000 years ago. The native Indian cultures flourished here for thousands of years. Following the voyages of Columbus, the Spanish and Portuguese arrived, bringing slaves from Africa. And in modern times other Europeans have migrated to these shores.

If we scan a handful of snapshots of Latin American history, we see scenes from the great civilizations of the Incas, the Aztecs and the Mayans. We are astonished and perplexed by the "pre-historic airstrips" at Nazca and by the pyramids of Peru, as mysterious as those of ancient Egypt.

We gaze upon the ancient city of Cuzco, a mecca in the Andes, and the holy Incan sanctuary at Machu Picchu. We see the wars of liberation and the profiles of South American heroes - San Martín, Bolívar, Miranda - and the faces of many others whose toil and blood and sacrifice and creativity have built a civilization that may one day be the light of the world.

In the years since liberation from European control, South America has had a remarkable political

history. Her people have experimented with many kinds of government - rule by strong-men, juntas and the military; governments on the Left and the Right; and the establishment of democratic republics.

South America has achieved much under difficult circumstances in a short time. She has thrown off her colonial past and abolished slavery. She has modernized and urbanized. And she has educated a large percentage of her people.

Today South America has difficult economic, political and social problems - from the maldistribution of wealth to failure to educate the poor. But some political scientists see the emergence of a new, distinctly South American democratic ideology. And the genius of Latin America that Bolívar spoke of so eloquently may evolve political structures that lead to a unique and vital culture of freedom.

Earth, a Crossroads in the Galaxy

But our search for who we are, where we came from and where we are going takes us into the distant past, beyond the reckoning of historians - back to the lost continents of Atlantis and Lemuria, back to the time when people from other worlds arrived on earth in spacecraft.

The records and artifacts of ancient Sumer, Egypt, India and even the Incan civilization bear witness to these visitors from distant planets. They arrived here with superior technology some 500,000 years ago. The aliens were not benevolent, and they manipulated the evolutions of earth. They practiced genetic engineering and taught men the arts of war.

They were followed here by people from Maldek, a planet that at one time was in our solar system but was destroyed by warring factions. All that remains of Maldek is the asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter. When the Maldekians began to incarnate on earth, they too brought an advanced science and a warlike nature.

The Mahabharata, an ancient Hindu text, talks about great battles, flying war chariots and advanced weapons of mass destruction. It all sounds like something out of George Lucas's Star Wars. But it is a vision of the past, not the future.

Earth has become a crossroads in the galaxy. She has many different evolutions - people who have their origins here, others who started out on other systems of worlds. Some are of the Light. Some have committed themselves to Darkness. Some are men, some are fallen angels who have taken embodiment, and some are angels of light. It is a complex tapestry.

Our Long-Awaited Role:

To Help Saint Germain Make Aquarius a Golden Age

Our story is more than a chronicle of the coming of aliens. There were great golden-age civilizations on Lemuria and Atlantis. Many of us were there. We were guided by Masters and advanced adepts. We knew and applied the laws of God, and we enjoyed a quality of life superior to what we have today.

Many of us have a soul memory of Lemuria and Atlantis. We have an inner awareness of past golden ages in which we played a part and we remember when, under the influence of the fallen angels, we betrayed our mentors.

This betrayal and the abuse of technology led to the sinking of Lemuria over 12,000 years ago. All that remains of that continent is the Ring of Fire, which traces the boundaries of the Pacific Ocean along the west coast of the Americas and the east coast of Asia. About a thousand years later Atlantis sank. The once great continents of Lemuria and Atlantis now lie beneath the oceans, their triumphs and their failures covered by the shifting sands of time.

Since then, the ages have rolled like cars on a great Ferris wheel. Civilizations have risen, flowered, declined and disappeared. And the people of Lemuria and Atlantis have reincarnated again and again, making good and bad karma along the way. And today many have gravitated to the Americas.

It is against this backdrop that you, the people of South America, are about to take your place on the stage of cosmic history. Your role, our role is to help the Ascended Master Saint Germain make the Aquarian age a golden age. This is a role you and I have been waiting lifetimes to play.

I personally feel that I have been languishing here and there around the world, just waiting for Saint Germain to come into my life. Stop a moment and ask yourself: “Where have I been for the last 10,000 years? Who am I? Where have I come from? And where am I going?”

That’s exactly what we’re here to find out. So let’s continue our voyage of self-discovery.

Our Goal As Pisces Closes: To Realize the Son of God Within

There are twelve astrological ages, each about 2,150 years long. They take their names from the signs of the zodiac. The entire cycle of twelve ages spans about 25,800 years.

New ages are related to the “precession of the equinoxes.” In astronomy this is the slow backward rotation of the earth around its polar axis. As the earth so rotates, the point of the spring equinox moves through the signs of the zodiac, denoting which age we are in.

No one knows exactly when each age begins or ends, but we do know that we are in the waning days of the age of Pisces. Because of the precession, we move through the ages in reverse order. Prior to the age of Pisces, we were in the age of Aries and before that the age of Taurus, and so on. In each age we are destined to assimilate an attribute of God and express the positive aspects of the sign.

The opening of these epochs is often accompanied by the birth of an avatar, or God-man, who embodies the spirit of the age that he inaugurates. The age of Pisces brought the awareness of God as the Son, revealed to us in the Universal Christ personified in Christ Jesus.

Jesus came to show us how to walk the path of our personal Christhood so that we could realize the Son of God within ourselves. Jesus is the sponsor of the age of Pisces and the example of what we could have, and should have, become. During this 2,150-year period, only the saints have achieved that goal!

Aquarius Will Be a Golden Age Only If You Make It Happen

The dawning age of Aquarius brings us the awareness of God as the Holy Spirit and as the Divine Mother. Aquarius can be an age of freedom, peace and enlightenment. It can be a time of technological progress combined with spiritual development. It can be a time when we break free from the past.

Chananda, Chief of the Indian Council of the Great White Brotherhood, stated in 1962: “The Aquarian age is intended to be an age of absolute cooperation between God and the Ascended Masters, the Ascended Masters and man, and between people everywhere. The symbol of Aquarius - a water bearer with balanced urns - reveals harmonious service and bountiful supply. This rhythmic spirit of cooperation must be the basis of every relationship, replacing outworn selfishness.”¹

Some believe that Aquarius will be a golden age no matter what. But that thesis excludes free will, and free will is our divine birthright. The Ascended Master Lanto, who comes to the West from the Taoist tradition, recently said: “It has been prophesied that a golden-age civilization shall once again rise in South America. But do not be superstitious. It will not happen unless you make it happen. It will not come to pass automatically.”²

There are many reasons for this, starting with karma. As the age of Aquarius begins, we can capitalize on the positive karma we have made in Pisces and prior ages, but we still have to deal with the negative karma of Pisces. In addition, we’re also dealing with the negative karma of the ages of

¹Chananda, February 9, 1962, “Opening the Windows of Heaven: Sons of God in Pursuit of Paradise Regained,” in 1962 PoW, no. 6, p. 2.

²Lord Lanto, June 25, 1995, “Earth Is an Angry Planet: Wise Self-Dominion Is the Answer,” in 1995 PoW, p. 343.

Aries and Taurus and all the ages that came before, going back 25,800 years. The burden of history is upon us, and it is a heavy, heavy karmic burden.

Using Astrology to Predict Coming Challenges

Astrology shows that what has happened before can happen again, for astrology tells us when our positive and our negative karma will return to us. On the negative side of the ledger, the cycles of the next 12 years, the next 33 years and the next 200 years portend wars, plagues, political tyranny, economic turmoil, even the sinking of continents.

But this need not be. Roger Bacon, the first modern scientist, said the purpose of studying astrology is to avoid its negative portents. Bacon believed that it was possible to avoid wars through the study of astrology. He said that if leaders of the Church had read the astrological warnings - such as the comet of 1264, which preceded the battles that broke out all over Europe - they might have averted the wars of their times.³

Saint Germain was embodied as Roger Bacon. He read the handwriting in the skies when he was Roger Bacon, and he reads it today. He brings a warning and a prophecy of the negative portents of Aquarius. He also comes to tell us that we have the power to change the future and to make the Aquarian age a golden age.

- to be continued

³The Opus Majus of Roger Bacon, trans. Robert Belle Burke, vol. 1 (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1928), pp. 267, 401.

Chapter 6

Elizabeth Clare Prophet - February 11, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 6 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - February 11, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

1

Saint Germain's Prophecy for the Aquarian Age

Part 2

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

What, then, does the current astrology tell us?

Let's look at a major astrological cycle that's just begun. It's the 12-year transit of Pluto in Sagittarius. It will conclude in 2008. During this cycle we can expect momentous changes in religion and government, in our values and beliefs, and in our education and culture. We will see a dramatic transformation in the vision we hold of ourselves, our world, our place in the universe and our relationship to God.

In the past, the transit of Pluto in Sagittarius coincided with the golden age of Pericles in Greece, the mission of Jesus Christ, the Italian Renaissance and the Enlightenment in Europe. It saw the introduction of Buddhism in central China and Christianity in Saxony. It coincided with the first unification of China and the codification of law in the sixth-century Roman Empire and in eleventh-century Russia.

Adventure, discovery and vision were on the march. The Portuguese reached China by sailing around the Cape of Good Hope. Roger Bacon predicted the invention of the steamship, the airplane and television. The Sorbonne was founded in Paris, and many cathedrals and temples were built in Europe and Asia.

This cycle also coincided with great religious conflict. Jesus was crucified and John the Baptist was beheaded. The Roman emperor Diocletian unleashed his notorious persecution of Christians. In Athens, Plato's school of philosophy was shut down because of its so-called pagan ideas. In Persia, Mani was executed for claiming he was a prophet who received divine revelations. In Europe, Germans persecuted so-called heretics and Martin Luther led the Protestant Reformation.

The cycle of Pluto in Sagittarius also coincided with war - war over the control of the oracle of Delphi, the Second Peloponnesian War, the Second Punic War and the Seven Years War.

Portents of Pluto in Sagittarius

So what does all of this mean?

During the next 12 years, we can give birth to an age of enlightenment and a new world religion. But we must anticipate a counterforce to this progress - the repression of religions and new ideas. And we could see religious wars.

This could be a time of optimism and expansion. We could see advances in education and greater appreciation of foreign cultures, but we could also see education denied to people or used to indoctrinate and control them. Information and culture will move across borders as never before. We may be richer for the experience - but we could also see cultures in conflict, conflict of the kind that is now taking place in Bosnia, Rwanda and the Middle East.

Persecution along class or ethnic lines could cause mass migrations, and that could have unpredictable effects. The question of immigration will be debated in many nations. Some nations will accept refugees; others will not.

This 12-year cycle will set the stage for a transformation of governments and even the nature of government itself. Empires and groups of nations are likely to expand and come into conflict with each other. In the process, they could be destroyed or reconfigured.

This will be a time of political ferment like the one that preceded the American and French revolutions. A new world order will take shape. New powers will emerge. We will settle the question that has dominated most of the twentieth century: Can the world exist half slave and half free?

A political system of freedom or one of tyranny and chaos will begin to coalesce. The political culture developed during this cycle will begin to crystallize into the dominant form of government that will be established during the transit of Pluto in Capricorn, the 16-year cycle that runs from 2008 to 2024.

Uranus in Aquarius:

Impulse for Freedom, Potential for War

Another current astrological cycle is the transit of Uranus (the planet of freedom) in Aquarius (the sign of freedom). Uranus will stay in Aquarius until 2003. It will be joined by other slow-moving planets during that time. The combination of these planets and the transit of Pluto in Sagittarius have much to do with the inauguration of the age of Aquarius.

These planets can give us the impulse for freedom, a transcendent spirituality and a sense of brotherhood. We could find new solutions to our many social problems and dissolve the barriers that divide us by religion, race, nationality, class and gender.

But we must be careful how we “fix” the social order. The last two times Uranus was in Aquarius were periods of war and revolution. There were revolutions and independence movements in Europe and South America. Slavery was abolished in Mexico and the British Empire, and the movement to abolish slavery gained power in the United States.

These events were momentous, but they are overshadowed in the pages of history by two conflicts that caused millions of deaths and changed the course of history - the Russian Revolution and World War I.

It is dangerous when two cycles that portend war coincide, especially when nuclear proliferation is accelerating and when so many Russian leaders are trying to restore Russia to the “good old days” before the breakup of the Soviet empire. But still more ominous is the fact that there are other powerful cycles between 1998 and 2001 that portend war, even a world war.

In the past, the transit of Uranus in Aquarius has also coincided with great scientific discoveries and technological progress. Einstein, for example, formulated his general theory of relativity during such a transit. Today we are on the verge of making another great technological leap.

Imagine a world without television or computers, a world in which man had never traveled to the moon or launched a satellite, a world where man had not split the atom or unlocked the DNA code, a world without the Internet!

These scientific and technological advances have taken place during the last complete revolution of Uranus. It is from this base of knowledge that we will launch the next revolution in science - in microelectronics and microbiology, in computer science, information science, military science and communications technology.

The scientific breakthroughs of the next 12 years - and the next 200 years - could greatly improve the quality of life for all. They could provide greater wealth and leisure, greater health and longer life. They could help us launch a real revolution in education.

These new discoveries will give us new powers. But we will need a commensurate spiritual revolution so that we will use these powers wisely and well. In our lifetime, we will have to decide where to draw the line.

Scientists have already genetically engineered pigs and cows to bear human genes.⁴ They have grown a human ear on the back of a mouse.⁵ It was precisely this kind of genetic manipulation taken to extremes that led to the sinking of Atlantis. The message: Man should not play God!

Technology is a two-edged sword. It can imprison just as easily as it can liberate.

Will we use new communications technology to educate and inform - or to control people and deprive them of their privacy?

Will we decide that people with defective genes shouldn't be allowed to procreate - or even to be born?

Besides a technological challenge, we will also face a social challenge. Scientific progress is on the verge of permanently dividing societies into those who understand technology and those who do not. If that happens, the technological elite will control the wealth and power. The technological have-nots will become a permanent underclass. That's a formula for disaster.

During the transit of Uranus in Aquarius, we must change and grow. But we must avoid anarchy, and we must avoid revolution along the lines of the Russian Revolution, which promised freedom but delivered tyranny and stifled the human spirit.

Saint Germain, Hierarch of the Aquarian Age, Brings a Solution

These are issues we will have to deal with.

What can we do to beat the Fates?

How can we bring in an age of enlightenment?

Enter the Master Saint Germain, Hierarch of the Aquarian Age, luminary of the twenty-first century. He brings a solution to the problem of our very ancient, very complex karma. He brings a teaching and a way of life. Of greatest importance, he brings the gift of the violet flame, a spiritual energy that when used in accordance with the laws of alchemy can actually erase karma!

Saint Germain is the Master Alchemist, but his solution is only as good as the people who apply it. If we invoke the violet flame daily, religiously, as if the world depended on us, we can literally dissolve the mountain of karma that besets us!

⁴“‘Medicine Cow’ Worth Billions” (Associated Press), *Billings Gazette*, 21 December 1993, p. 7A; Richard Seltzer, “First Transgenic Bull Sires Transgenic Calves,” *Chemical and Engineering News*, 14 February 1994, p. 30; and “In a Pig’s Organ: Scientists Breed Pigs with Human Genes for Possible Organ Transplants” (AP), *Bozeman Daily Chronicle*, 23 May 1995, p. 1.

⁵“Human Ear Grown on Mouse” (AP), *Billings Gazette*, 25 October 1995, p. 2A; and Anastasia Toufexis, “An Eary Tale: A Bizarre Creature Shows a New Way to Replace Organs,” *Time*, 6 November 1995, p. 60.

Archangel Zadkiel's Vision: Two Futures

Archangel Zadkiel, the Archangel of the Seventh Ray (or violet ray), has given us a vision of alternative futures. The first is a vision of our hemisphere covered by violet flame. "It is a future of hope, prosperity, . . . light and [the soul's] inner walk with God."

The second is a vision of warfare and bloodshed in the United States, a future that can be avoided only by divine intercession and our invocation of the violet flame.⁶

Zadkiel refers to more than the mere repetition of such wars as we have had in the past. He is talking about the "Great War" that will come to pass if we do not take the necessary spiritual and material steps to stop it before it begins.

So he sets before us two futures. We have to choose: this or that - the bright future or the lapse into the barbarism and darkness of the past.

The philosopher George Santayana said, "Those who cannot remember the past are condemned to repeat it." While that is true, even those who do remember the past will repeat it - if they do not use the violet flame.

On February 26, 1996, the Messenger, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, departed on a 33-day stumping tour of South America. Her lecture "Saint Germain's Prophecy for the Aquarian Age" was the keynote address in each of the seven cities where she spoke: Buenos Aires, Argentina; Porto Alegre, Santos and São Paulo, Brazil; Bogotá and Medellín, Colombia; and Quito, Ecuador. In each city, Saint Germain and one of the Seven Archangels dictated. Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

⁶See Archangel Zadkiel, November 25, 1987, "The Vision of a Future That Could Be: The Choice Is Yet in the Realm of the Possible," in 1987 PoW, pp. 591-95.

Chapter 7

Beloved Saint Germain - February 18, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 7 - Beloved Saint Germain - February 18, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

2

Make the Golden Age of Aquarius a Reality!

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 1

Hail, sons and daughters of the golden sun of Lemuria and Atlantis! Hail, sons and daughters of the ancient civilizations of South America, which are destined to once again come into prominence!

Thou art come, each one, to the altar of God to renew thy tryst with thy perfect love - even the person and the flame of the Goddess of Liberty. And, lo, I, Saint Germain, am with you! For it is my responsibility under the Godhead to bring this civilization and the evolutions of this planet into the golden age of Aquarius.

Beloved ones, I beg of you, help me in this endeavor!

[11-second standing ovation]

I thank you, ladies and gentlemen, for your most kind welcome. Won't you be seated.

I express my gratitude to the Seven Solar Logoi and to the sponsors from the Great Central Sun who have allowed me to venture forth once again with a loan of capital that I might lay on the Darjeeling Council table on behalf of the lightbearers of the world.

Therefore I gather you to my heart that you might, in all good industry, join together with representatives from many nations who are of one mind to serve with the hosts of the LORD to bring in the golden age of Aquarius.

For the golden age of Aquarius must come. And in order for it to come, fiery hearts in every nation and on every continent must espouse my cause and make it their own. And, believe me, you who do espouse my cause will have my sponsorship.

Chelas of South America, Prepare for the Seventh Root Race!

The heart of the victory lies in that which you, the chelas of South America, will accomplish for your countrymen in your lifetimes. Yes, and it lies in the foundations you will lay that will make it possible for the members of the seventh root race to take incarnation. I appeal to you, then, to make

way for these holy innocents to embody!

Call to the Lords of Karma that these souls might incarnate in due course, according to the timetable that is meet. And be certain to call to their angels who, as Jesus said, “do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.”¹ Call to these angels to go before these souls and to escort them in their descent to earth when the door is opened unto them by the Father-Mother God.

I ask you to wield Archangel Michael’s sword of blue flame to cut yourselves free today, tomorrow and every day from all burdens that may be upon you. Accept your God-reality, beloved ones! Accept it, I say! For then you shall know the reality of my beloved mentor, the Great Divine Director. He, as you know, is the leading sponsor of the seventh root race.

You Are on Stage: The Choices You Make
Will Determine the Course of Civilization

O beloved hearts, I have called each and every one of you - whether you have been our student for many years or whether this is the first time you have heard of Saint Germain or the Ascended Masters or the power of the spoken Word. Lo, I greet you! And I, Saint Germain, bow to the Light within your hearts, one and all!

Ye shall be a chosen people if ye choose to wholeheartedly enter into the challenge of bringing in the golden age of Aquarius. I have set before you certain portents of the current and upcoming astrology so that you might understand that just because the Cosmic Clock says we are entering the age of Aquarius does not guarantee that it shall be a golden age.²

The Messenger is not the only one who is on stage, beloved. You are also on stage! And you will play your parts, as I have played my part (and many parts) on the world stage. Yes, today it is your choices - the choices that you make, beloved - that will determine the course of this civilization.

Who else but you, the sons and daughters of God, should determine it? Blessed ones, neither the gnomes, the undines, the sylphs nor the salamanders can save the world without you.

And can the angels do it without you? No, I say! For you have free will and this is your cause! God has called you to it, for it is your calling in Him! And if you will espouse his cause and march with the legions of light, you will have your victory - even your victory unto eternal life.

Make It Your Goal to Ascend in This Life

I would speak to you of your calling from God to make your ascension in this life. You seek union with your Divine Spouse, and your soul is hungry for the higher truths that the Messenger can and shall bring to you. It is your deep desire to be God-taught by the Messenger, for your soul knows that she holds the keys to your path.

Yes, you have been with me for thousands of years. And now you long for your soul’s union with God. You say to yourself:

“I have been on planet earth long enough! Too long have I paid my dues to the Dark Side. Now I would pay my dues to the Light Side. And I would transmute my karma by the violet flame.

“Therefore I will lay the gift of my heart on the altar of this civilization and on the altar of Saint Germain and the Lady Master Portia. This is what I vow to do in order to enter into that self-transcendence that is born of my Holy Christ Self, so help me God!”

This is an hour, beloved, to make your vow to God as to what you shall accomplish for him in the remaining years of your life unto your ascension. I, Saint Germain, have encountered many types of people in the course of my incarnations on earth. I have seen potentates and kings, the wise and the foolish, slaves and ordinary folk as well as the street people who have made of themselves nonentities.

¹Matt. 18:10.

²See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, “Saint Germain’s Prophecy for the Aquarian Age,” pp. 27-38, this volume.

Yes, I have studied and even scrutinized the evolutions of a planetary home.

And having done so, I must say that I am eternally grateful that I took my ascension on May 1, 1684, so that today I can stand before you as one of the immortals. For having passed through the centuries of earthly existence and having fulfilled my divine plan and my reason for being, including the balancing of my karma, I have received the dispensation from Almighty God to be the Hierarchy of the Aquarian Age and the Knight Commander of the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity.

And there is no doubt whatsoever in my mind that the most advantageous place for me to be is right where I am and that the most advantageous place for you to be is right where you are. But if you qualify for the ascension at the conclusion of this life, the most advantageous place for you to be from that point on will be in the octaves of light. For your ability as an Ascended Master to ferry earth's evolutions to the higher octaves so that they, too, might attain union with God will be unlimited.

Beloved, much as you might desire to stay in embodiment on planet earth for many centuries, and even until the last lifestream has either taken his ascension or gone through the second death, I do not advise it. Rather, I would tell you that if you make it your goal to ascend in this life and you accomplish that goal, you will pave the way for millions to follow in your footsteps and to attain union with God.

And when you publish the Messenger's teachings in the form of audio or video recordings for radio or television, you will see how the Word will circle the planet and how people all over the world, even if they do not make a personal contact with the Messenger or this activity, will receive from my heart and hers a burst of violet-flame energy!

They will feel a calling from God! And if they have not been seekers, well, I tell you, they will be seekers from that day forward. For the calling from God, beloved, is compelling!

And when you feel my momentum of the violet flame swirling round about you and the winds of the Holy Spirit in your sails, then you will understand that to bequeath to humanity an example that is sealed in akasha, sealed in the sands of time and eternity, is your greatest calling.

Many of You Made Scientific Discoveries on Atlantis

That You Must Bring Forth Again in the Age of Aquarius

I, then, would tell you that what you have heard in my prophecies for South America and the world is but a mere portent of things to come. I would tell you that never in your history since you first placed your feet on this planet and on this soil have you had such a challenge as you now face and as you and your progeny will be facing in the next two hundred years.

Thus, beloved, I would open your eyes. Therefore I invite you (your soul clothed in your etheric sheath, your physical body at home asleep) to come this night to my retreat at the Cave of Symbols in North America.

In answer to your call, my angels will escort you there that you may learn of me and of technologies that I introduced in civilizations long buried beneath the shifting sands of time. These technologies advanced the cause of enlightenment, eliminated drudgery and brought the people to a higher awareness of their own God Presence.

Moreover, by special dispensation from the Lords of Karma, tonight and in ensuing nights I shall pull out the maps of ancient civilizations as well as the records of your past lives that you may begin to grasp the big picture of what your past and present lives have sown and reaped and what present and future choices remain open to you in this life.

Marvel not that many of you made scientific discoveries more than twelve thousand years ago on Atlantis, which you must once again bring forth in the age of Aquarius. Under my careful oversight, you will perfect these inventions. And if you freely lay them on the altar of humanity and thereby

benefit the race, you may win your ascension at the conclusion of this life.

When you come in your finer bodies to the Royal Teton Retreat (in the heaven-world), congruent with the Grand Teton in Wyoming, your souls and your Causal Bodies and your auras will commune with the souls and Causal Bodies and auras of the North Americans.

And I tell you, beloved, from the first moment you enter the Royal Teton Retreat, you will know beyond a doubt that the mystery schools are in place. And you will know that many retreats of the Great White Brotherhood have opened their doors to you and to the lightbearers of the world so that all who have a spiritual potential for union with God might accelerate their course and fulfill their fiery destiny in this life.

There is no cup or elixir so sweet as a passion fulfilled - yes, the passion of my dream of freedom that shall become a reality because you yet offer me your hearts, your hands and your voices, through which I may reach the evolutions of this planet.

The Aquarian Age Must Be Inaugurated in Every Nation and on Every Continent

I send my Messenger not only to Buenos Aires but to the world, for the Aquarian age must be inaugurated in every nation and on every continent. This is the calling of the Messenger in this hour. But it is also the calling of my Keepers of the Flame and every chela of El Morya.

I would speak to you of the severity of the karma that has accumulated for thousands of years and is now being unleashed by the Lords of Karma. If you could read the handwriting on the wall and understand what could come upon this civilization in terms of cataclysm, you would not waste your time or your energy in idle conversation.

No, you would take your decree and song booklets that the Messenger and her staff have prepared for you³ and you would give those decrees and songs with gusto! You would also study The Science of the Spoken Word, published in Spanish and Portuguese.⁴ And then you would truly understand just what is the great power of Lord Maitreya's sponsorship. For he comes out of the East in the lineage of the great Buddhas to raise your consciousness to the levels of the Eastern teachings and the Eastern Masters.

And so I rejoice to be in your midst! I rejoice that my Messenger is here! And from my Causal Body, I now draw down a special gift that is meet for you according to your level of attainment, your dedication and your determination to fulfill your calling in God.

Give This Life Your All!

I am an alchemist and I serve the evolutions of this earth in many octaves. For each one of you there is a sign and a symbol of an alchemy that you must perfect and lay upon the altar of humanity as well as upon the altar of the souls of the seventh root race who shall be born in South America.

I tell you, beloved, ascended hosts from far-off worlds, even from the Great Central Sun, have for some time now been assembling round about the planet. For they know how great is your burden, you who have volunteered to carry the Light. And they know the even greater burden that is upon humanity at large, who do not know how to invoke either the Light or the violet flame, whereby they might transmute their daily quotient of karma.

Be mindful, then, that since you entered this Path and this Teaching, you, by your dynamic decrees, have been able not only to contact billions of souls but also to bring them surcease from

³Each person who attended one of the Messenger's Stump events in South America received a specially prepared bilingual version of the Angels decree and song booklet. The booklet was printed in English with Spanish (entitled Angeles) for Argentina, Colombia and Ecuador. It was printed in English with Portuguese (entitled Livro de Mantras e Decretos) for Brazil.

⁴Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Science of the Spoken Word: English edition, \$11.95 plus \$2.75 postage and handling, #104P. Spanish edition (La Ciencia de la Palabra Hablada), \$10.95 plus \$2.75 postage and handling, #3023P. Portuguese edition (A Ciência da Palavra Falada), temporarily out of print.

their suffering through the violet flame. Recognize what empowerment I am extending to you from my Causal Body and what empowerment your beloved Mighty I AM Presence is extending to you as you daily increase your exercise of the science of the spoken Word.

I AM Saint Germain, and I say to you: Give this life your all! Give it to me and I promise you that you shall have your ascension at the conclusion of this embodiment. Furthermore, you shall have rings upon rings of the seven rays added to your Causal Body, commensurate with your levels of service. And as angels escort your soul to the retreats of the heaven-world each night, you may visit golden-age civilizations that are in progress in the higher octaves.

You will find that during your nightly sojourn in the etheric octave, you are briefly liberated from the daily burdens of the flesh. Yet when you return to the physical plane, you must work at balancing your four lower bodies and see to it that you remain physically fit and psychologically whole so that you may remain in embodiment and accomplish your assignments as you take up the mighty work of the ages.

- to be continued

Chapter 8

Beloved Saint Germain - February 25, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 8 - Beloved Saint Germain - February 25, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

2

Make the Golden Age of Aquarius a Reality!

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 2

Blessed ones, I needn't tell you what unexpected setbacks could come to planet earth if you who now know better - because you have the violet flame and violet-flame decrees - do not seek early to balance the karma of the day (both personal and planetary). Five a.m. is truly the ideal time to balance that karma before it descends upon your households and your nations.

Yes, if you who know better do not engage in serious karma balancing, giving powerful fiats to the violet flame for world transmutation, you could very well see come to pass that cataclysm that has been predicted for so long.

And if it come to pass, the advances civilization has achieved to this hour could take thousands of years to regain, depending on the severity of earth changes. Continents could be severed and nations divided.

People ask, "Why are cataclysm and earth changes predicted?" They are predicted, beloved, because of mankind's unbalanced karma that has been on the ledger of the Keeper of the Scrolls for thousands upon thousands of years. Therefore Almighty God has spoken and has said to the mankind of earth: "Thus far and no farther!"

The Seven Mighty Elohim and cosmic councils have determined that the karmic debt of 25,800 years⁵ must be paid. And the sons and daughters of God must invoke the transmutation of this debt by the violet flame! They must also transmute it by good works, long-suffering, bearing one another's karmic burdens and preaching the Everlasting Gospel of Jesus Christ and Saint Germain to the lightbearers of every nation.

Yes, beloved, you can accomplish this because Lord Maitreya received from the Godhead many

⁵Karmic debt of 25,800 years. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "Meeting the Challenge of World Karma on the Cusp of the Twenty-First Century," in 1993 PoW, pp. 585-86, 597 n. 5; and "Saint Germain's Prophecy for the Aquarian Age," pp. 30-32, this volume.

years ago the gift of the power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand, which he now gives to you who are gathered here in Buenos Aires. This means that from this day forward every time you give a decree that decree will be multiplied by the Godhead by the power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand.⁶ Think of that!

And when you do think of it, remind yourselves not to weary in well doing.⁷ You must not say to yourselves, “How can we, a mere handful of people, make the difference?”

Well, handfuls of people around the world who are known of me and whom I shall call and who shall recognize the Messenger will begin to gather in their homes, in the town squares and in major population centers. And by and by they will gather on every shore and throughout the continents.

And you will see with your very eyes how the multiplication of your violet-flame decrees can and will make all the difference as to whether or not this age descends into a dark age like the Dark Ages that followed a few centuries after the crucifixion of Jesus Christ.

If a Dark Age Should Come,

You Would Remain Captives of the Centuries

Understand this, beloved: If a dark age should come because of the tremendous weight of karma that burdens every lifestream on earth, it could be prolonged and compounded for thousands of years. Then what would become of you?

Well, I will tell you what would become of you. You would remain captives of this century and future centuries, which you would be compelled by your own bad karma to enter. And therein you would remain until your own good karma should set you free.

For thousands of years, your soul has been compelled by her own karmic mandates to reincarnate within slices of the finite worlds so that she might run to greet her karma, overtake it, balance it and return to inner planes until another curtain call should bid her descend once again to the stage of life for another opportunity to engage in personal and world transmutation.

But woe to those who are caught in the warp of a Dark Cycle, for once an age of darkness sets in, the avalanche of humanity’s karma cannot be turned back - until it come full circle.

Some of you have indeed come full circle to the very place in time and space where you committed your first act of negative karma. Take heed, I say, that you do not accrue to your record another round of karma making. For today you who have been born on the South American continent have a maximum opportunity to wipe clean your karmic slate and to make only good karma as you build anew a golden-age civilization in preparation for the coming of the seventh root race.

Furthermore, the twenty-first century will open the door for all to renew past ties, both positive and negative, so that all might greet their karma with this one and that one, balance the negatives, accentuate the positives and achieve the goal of absolute karmic freedom at the conclusion of this life.

This is indeed a goal worth striving for!

God in You Can Conquer the Challenges of the Twenty-First Century

Keepers of the Flame: Attention! Recognize the challenges of the hour, but above all recognize the power of God that is in your hearts as the threefold flame of Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

Recognize the mighty Atman that impels your soul to espouse her Divinity. Water the seed of

⁶The power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand. On July 1, 1961, in Washington, D.C., Lord Maitreya announced: “From this day henceforward, every decree that you utter shall be increased by the power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand!” (See 1984 PoW, Book I, p. 63, and Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Science of the Spoken Word*, pp. 78-79.) Additionally, at any decree session, the power is multiplied by the number of people present.

⁷Gal. 6:9; II Thess. 3:13; I Cor. 15:58.

your emergent Buddhahood. And bow to your Lord Ishvara (the personification of Brahman), who has ensconced himself within your temple.

God lives in you, beloved! And because he lives in you, surely you can and you will stand, face and conquer the challenges of the twenty-first century!

For, of a truth, beloved, what else can you do?

And for that matter, what else can the Ascended Masters do?

As the moving finger writes, may it be so that each one of you shall have your personal victory and that the nations shall also have their victory and that they shall have it in the age of Aquarius.

May you succeed, beloved, for many souls have been called to make their ascension in this life. They have been chosen, but now they themselves must choose to qualify themselves for the ascent to their Mighty I AM Presence and for eternal life. For the Cosmic Clock has struck, signifying that the hour of their graduation from earth's schoolroom is at hand.

And when they do graduate, it will afford lebensraum for the entire seventh root race and many others whose time on the stage of life will have finally come. And Maitreya's enlightened ones will return to earth, teaching in the temples as they did during the golden ages of Atlantis and Lemuria, when their pupils had self-knowledge of their psychology as well as of the pluses and minuses of their karma.

Move with the Sine Wave of the Victory of Aquarius

Understand this, beloved: The sine wave of the ages continues regardless of the comings and goings of humanity. It is irrevocable. It can no more be stopped than the rising and the setting of the sun or the rotation of the earth around the sun. But the course that humanity takes in the cycles of the night (the cycles of returning karma) and the cycles of the day (the cycles of opportunity to sow seeds of good karma and to balance negative karma) will determine how the ages are outplayed.

It is an axiom of cosmic law that the weight of the individual's positive karma does not neutralize the weight of the individual's negative karma. This law applies to every one of the 5.7 billion souls evolving on planet earth. Therefore, in order for humanity to triumph over their returning negative karma that has been accumulating for 25,800 years, they must collectively row upstream, so to speak.

Yes, humanity must reverse the tide of their descending karma so that they might transmute that karma by their violet-flame decrees before it crystallizes in the physical octave. For once humanity's negative karma does crystallize in the earth, in the four lower bodies of the people and in all life, animate and inanimate, it will take a tremendous effort on the part of the enlightened ones of earth to purify the world of its human effluvia.

If this should come to pass, then planetary cataclysm will become the solution of God and Nature to humanity's misuse of their material and spiritual resources. And humanity's self-created nightmare will be irreversible.

As you have gathered to hear me through my Messenger, some for the very first time, I welcome you to the Path and the Teachings of the Ascended Masters. I bid you study my teachings that are available to you in print and on audio- and videocassette.

And I invite you to attend services and lectures at our Teaching Centers and Study Groups and to join with my chelas who faithfully apply the sacred fire and the violet flame to transmute the layers upon layers of negative karma that must ultimately be consumed if earth and her evolutions are to enter the golden age that is prophesied.

In the name of the I AM THAT I AM, I tell you that by your diligent application of the violet flame you can not only forestall cataclysm but also accelerate world enlightenment. Beloved, if you can keep ahead of the descending avalanche of negative world karma through your violet-flame decrees and your service to me and to the Darjeeling Council, then we may have a victory that is without

precedent in the annals of the Great White Brotherhood!

There is indeed “a tide in the affairs of men which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune; omitted, all the voyage of their life is bound in shallows and in miseries.”⁸ Therefore, as you would move with the waves of the ocean and the sands on the seashore, so move with the sine wave of the victory of Aquarius. Yes, catch the wave of Light and let it engulf the wave of Darkness before the Darkness becomes physical.

Pledge That You Will Not Allow This Age to Go Down into a Dark Age

Guard your freedom, yet stoop to give of yourself to the lowly. Do not be obstinate or self-centered. This is a time to give of yourself to those closest to you and to humanity at large.

And it is certainly a time to guard the precious elixir of everlasting life that is sealed in the secret chamber of your heart.

As you do so, watch how the spirals of your being unfold the fairest flower of your immortality - the threefold flame, which is the signature that Father, Son and Holy Spirit have inscribed upon your heart.

Immortality rises as you raise the sacred fire of the Kundalini on your spinal altar. Immortality rises as you commune with your Mighty I AM Presence. And through these practices you are ultimately bonded to your Holy Christ Self, to the Sacred Heart of Jesus, and then to your Mighty I AM Presence.

All things are possible to you in God! All things are possible unto you as you study my teachings for the Aquarian age and put them into practice in your daily life. Yes, all things are possible unto you when you reject defeat and accept your victory in every arena!

I remind you, as I reminded the Israelites when I was embodied as the prophet Samuel, “Hitherto hath the LORD helped us!”⁹ Yes, the LORD has helped us in the beginning, he has helped us in the middle and he will help us in the ending.

Thus, I gather you today, even as I gathered the Israelites at Mizpeh.¹⁰ I ask you, as I asked them, to forsake your false gods and at the same time to make a pledge to me, if you will. I ask you to pledge to me that you will not allow this age to go down into base materialism or into a dark age or into the depths of Death and Hell. For I must revisit the Lords of Karma this night, and I must report to them how many souls here tonight will make this pledge.

And my angels will escort many souls from around the world who are not in attendance here to gather at the Cave of Symbols in their finer bodies tonight that they also may make this pledge to me. For when millions of souls make this pledge to me in earnest, then, beloved, I will have their combined momentum, multiplied by the heavenly hosts, to save this planet and this people.

Therefore, by your free will, stand and be counted!

For you can make this Opportunity your own and you can make this Victory your own!

[Congregation stands.]

Knock upon the Doors of Heaven Night and Day for Dispensations to Make the Golden Age of Aquarius a Reality

I thank you, my beloved friends. I will keep the promises that I have made to you this night. May you also keep the promises you have made to me. Therefore keep the flame of Life!

I am the Knight Commander of the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity. I founded this fraternity for the saving of your souls and for the saving of the nations. As you keep the flame of Life and study

⁸ “There is a tide in the affairs of men . . .” Shakespeare, Julius Caesar, act 4, scene 3, lines 218-21.

⁹ I Sam. 7:12.

¹⁰ I Sam. 7.

the lessons of this fraternity, you will understand in a profound way what I have given to the world, century upon century.

Now, concerning world events, you are all players on the stage of your country and of your civilization. I tell you, beloved, my determination to have this victory is great and my vision is vast. May yours be the same.

And when it comes to bringing in the golden age, do not take no for an answer. If you must, knock upon the doors of heaven night and day for dispensations that will assist me in fulfilling the dream of heaven and earth to make the golden age of Aquarius a reality.

I look forward to returning to this city twelve months hence that I might see how the Light has waxed and the Darkness has waned. And whatever you accomplish, remember, it shall be your effort, your victory and therefore your blessing!

I AM Saint Germain, your Knight Commander and the Hierarch of the Aquarian Age. In the name of your Mighty I AM Presence, I bow to the Light within you. - [20-second standing ovation]

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

On a 33-day stumping tour of South America, the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, delivered a dictation by Saint Germain and one of the Seven Archangels in each of the seven cities she visited: Buenos Aires, Argentina; Porto Alegre, Santos and São Paulo, Brazil; Bogotá and Medellín, Colombia; and Quito, Ecuador. The dictation by Saint Germain printed in this Pearl of Wisdom was given on Saturday, March 2, 1996, at the Central Cultural Center in Buenos Aires, Argentina. Before Saint Germain’s dictation, the Messenger delivered her lecture “Saint Germain’s Prophecy for the Aquarian Age” (see pp. 27-38, this volume) and gave teachings on the seventh root race and the embodiments of Saint Germain. “Rakoczy March” from Hungarian Rhapsody no. 15 by Liszt was played as the meditation music in preparation for the dictation.

[N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Saint Germain’s direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Sections printed in bold italic type highlight fiats, mantras, affirmations, prayers and decrees that you can use in your daily decree sessions. The Messenger recommends that each week when you receive your Pearl of Wisdom, you type or write these out and place them in a special section in your decree book. The Messenger also encourages you to compose your own fiats and affirmations based on the Teachings of the Ascended Masters given in the Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 9

Beloved Archangel Zadkiel - March 3, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 9 - Beloved Archangel Zadkiel - March 3, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

3

Zadkiel Appoints Six Violet-Flame Angels to Each One in Attendance

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 1

Ho! Ho! Ho!

Vajra! Vajra! Vajra!

So I come with legions of my bands of angels who serve Saint Germain tirelessly throughout the galaxies.

I AM Zadkiel, and Holy Amethyst is with me. We have come, and we send the thunderbolt for the shattering of the density of the mind, the density that has accumulated in the brain and the density that has opaqued the native intelligence of the Mind of God. Therefore we say:

Vajra! Vajra! Vajra! Vajra! Vajra!

I come to train you for the ministration and service that God has called you to render to life. For once you have understood the Teachings of the Ascended Masters and their import to humanity, you will better understand your role in the cause of world freedom. And you will want to take up that cause and follow it till your last breath.

Remember Sanat Kumara, who is referred to in the Old Testament as the Ancient of Days.¹

Remember the Holy Ones of God, the Seven Holy Kumaras, who sponsor the lineage of hierarchy that descends from Sanat Kumara to the Messenger, the order of descent being: Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Jesus Christ, Padma Sambhava, the embodied Messenger. Yes, the calling and the mantle of the Messenger have descended from that Great Light, the Ancient of Days.

Understand, my friends, that authentic spiritual lineages that oversee the evolutions of earth are few and far between. For inasmuch as the weight of mankind's karma is so great - and mankind show

¹Dan. 7:9, 10, 13, 21, 22.

little or no intention of balancing that karma - the lineage of Sanat Kumara is the only lineage that the Great White Brotherhood is sponsoring in this 2,150-year dispensation of the Aquarian age.

Contact with the Messenger: The First Rung of the Ladder of
Initiation under the Lineage of Sanat Kumara

Step by step along the Path, you enter into a communion with, and then a oneness with, the Gurus of Sanat Kumara's lineage. You begin on the first rung of the ladder when you encounter the embodied Messenger for the first time - whether at a conference or seminar she is conducting, in a retreat setting, on television, through her writings, face to face or even on the inner planes, where you may meet her during soul travel to the universities of the Spirit.

Contact with the Messenger opens the door for you to take the next step on your soul journey. You can accelerate your progress on the Path by attending the eight-week Summit University summer sessions as well as quarterly and annual conferences. As you study the Pearls of Wisdom and Keepers of the Flame Lessons, embodying the teachings therein, you will be qualifying yourself to begin a personal tutelage under Padma Sambhava, the great eighth-century Buddha known as the Lotus-Born One.

Prepare Yourself for Chelaship under Padma Sambhava

After "ten thousand miles" and "ten million initiations," you prostrate yourself before Lord Padma Sambhava, determined to sit at his feet until you have attained enlightenment. Because you have officially entered the path of chelaship and been well prepared by the Messenger, you are ready to apply to this Precious Guru to take you on as his chela.

It would be appropriate for you to write Padma Sambhava a letter, stating that you desire to be his chela and to joyously serve him by submitting yourself to first principles and to his disciplines on the Path under Sanat Kumara's lineage. Vow to conquer the five poisons and the sixth;² for if you do not, these poisons may sweep you, in an unguarded moment, out into the astral sea, never to return to the feet of the Guru.

Yes, if you do not purge yourself of the poisons, they will poison your very soul and your flesh as well. They will take you from your path. They will deliver you to the Tempter - and, to be sure, they will not deliver you to the Guru who would sponsor you, Padma Sambhava, the Lotus-Born One.

In your letter to Padma Sambhava, commit to remain his chela indefinitely, even unto succeeding lifetimes, until the Precious Guru sees fit to advance you to your next apprenticeship, which will be under the Lord Jesus Christ; for you will have demonstrated that no matter what the obstacle, you will submit yourself to the disciplines set before you that are meet for your level of chelaship.

It is Padma Sambhava whom I have called to this altar in Buenos Aires this day. And he has answered my call to be here as the representative of Sanat Kumara's lineage. And so, my friends, won't you welcome this Great Buddha into your hearts. Those among you who have developed your inner sight may even be blessed with a glimpse of the Precious Guru's Electronic Presence on this

²The five poisons and the sixth, which must be antidoted by the five wisdoms of the Five Dhyani Buddhas and the wisdom of Vajrasattva: 1) Ignorance, antidoted by Vairochana's All-Pervading Wisdom of the Dharmakaya. 2) Anger, hate and hate creation, antidoted by Akshobhya's Mirrorlike Wisdom. 3) Spiritual, intellectual and human pride, antidoted by Ratnasambhava's Wisdom of Equality. 4) The passions - all cravings, covetousness, greed and lust - antidoted by Amitabha's Discriminating Wisdom. 5) Envy and jealousy, antidoted by Amoghasiddhi's All-Accomplishing Wisdom, the Wisdom of Perfected Action. 6) Non-Will and non-Being - fear, doubt and nonbelief in God, the Great Guru - antidoted by Vajrasattva's Wisdom of the Diamond Will of God. See Vajrasattva, June 28, 1993, "Becoming the Gentle Ones: Vials of Antidotes for the Five Poisons," in 1993 PoW, pp. 555-57; and "Introduction to the Five Dhyani Buddhas and Their Mandala," in 1994 PoW, pp. 13-26. See also Elizabeth Clare Prophet, July 3, 1989, "Teachings of the Buddha: The Five Dhyani Buddhas and the Five Poisons," on 90-min. audiocassette (\$7.50 plus \$2.75 postage and handling, B89096P).

stage.

Know, then, that Padma Sambhava comes to personally invite you to qualify to be his chela. He will take you under his wing so that he might teach you not only the Eastern path of the disciples of Buddha but also the Western path of the disciples of Christ. He will also teach you how the disciples of the Holy Spirit invoke the violet flame for personal and planetary transmutation.

Moreover, Padma Sambhava will demonstrate disciplines taught and practiced by the holy seraphim who serve the evolutions of this cosmos under their hierarch, Holy Justinius, Captain of Seraphic Bands. And when you have gained a certain self-mastery over mind and soul and spirit whereby you keep the sacred fire raised in your upper chakras and centered in the heart, the Precious Guru will send you to your Lord Jesus Christ, whose tutelage you may enter as an acolyte.

Your Joyous Service under Jesus Christ Will Open the Door for
Chelaship under Lord Maitreya, Gautama Buddha, Sanat Kumara

The tenure of your service under your Lord will depend entirely upon you:

You may accelerate your salvation (i.e., your soul-elevation in God) by embracing the joy of your Saviour and the joy of your soul's liberation through him.

Or you may prolong your salvation by doggedly determining to walk the *via dolorosa* (the sorrowful way), whipping yourself in self-condemnation every step of the way.

It is up to you. If you choose the path of joy in your Lord even as you cast all self-condemnation into the sacred fire, you will make swift strides as your soul mounts the spiral staircase from the seat-of-the-soul chakra to the secret chamber of the heart, her lawful abode.³

Ultimately you will attain union with your Holy Christ Self and with your Mighty I AM Presence even as you continue to climb step by step up the ladder of initiation under the Gurus of Sanat Kumara's lineage. After your training under Lord Jesus, you will become, in succession, the chela of Lord Maitreya, Lord Gautama and Lord Sanat Kumara.

- to be continued

³See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, July 4, 1995, "On the Soul," in 1995 PoW, pp. 295-96.

Chapter 10

Beloved Archangel Zadkiel - March 10, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 10 - Beloved Archangel Zadkiel - March 10, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

3

Zadkiel Appoints Six Violet-Flame Angels to Each One in Attendance

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 2

My beloved friends, I AM the Archangel of the Seventh Ray. And Holy Amethyst and I, together with our legions, are in the service of Saint Germain and his divine complement, the Ascended Lady Master Portia. Under their sponsorship, I delivered a pivotal dictation in Washington, D.C., on November 25, 1987.

In this dictation, I laid before the people of America, Keepers of the Flame and stalwart sons and daughters of God two options for the future. I painted two scenes: a scene of victory and a scene of defeat for the United States and, consequently, for planet earth. I stated that the lightbearers must determine which way the planet would go. My message applied not only to the citizens of the United States of America but to the citizens of the entire Western Hemisphere. Following is an excerpt of that dictation:

I cast before you now a vision of violet flame, as over the land a sacred fire does burn: all of America covered by violet flame. This is the vision whereby you see what destiny America can deliver unto the nations. It is a future of hope, prosperity and light, and an inner walk with God. This is the vision of Saint Germain. . . .

. . . This is Option the First whereby you the Lightbearers, by Holy Amethyst's ray, determine that the all-consuming fire of God shall be for transmutation and transformation in the earth body and element, in the sea and the waters, and in the air. . . .

. . . The scene of violet flame covering the land is one that can be accomplished by you. And if it is not, beloved, then you will see Option the Second. You will see coming to pass the third vision of George Washington⁴:

⁴“Washington's Vision of America's Trials.” During the long winter at Valley Forge, George Washington received a vision through a mysterious visitor (the Goddess of Liberty) of three great perils that would come upon the Republic - the Revolutionary War, the War between the States and a third world conflict. The most fearful peril would be the

You will see a cloud coming forth out of the East and out of the West and over the seas. You will see warfare and bloodshed upon this very continent and soil. You will see, beloved, cities of the nation overcome and burdened, a people rising up by the call of Micah, the Angel of Unity, to be one and to turn back the Adversary. And you will see as hope against hope the failing of those of America to turn back that nightmare of the Great War.

You will see, then, that the only deliverance that can come to a people so unprepared as this to face a world war is Divine Intervention. And yet, beloved, though the angelic hosts descend, some among you must be pillars of fire whereby to anchor that Divine Intercession.

Therefore, see and know, beloved, that what kind of victory shall be your own is truly your choice and choosing in this hour.⁵

Meet the Challenges of the Hour

Swaddled in the Garments of Sanat Kumara

For lightbearers to meet the challenges of the hour will require that each one be centered in his heart, his Holy Christ Self and his Mighty I AM Presence. Remember that your dwelling place in the LORD, your Mighty I AM Presence, is a series of spheres within spheres that make up what is known as the Body of First Cause, or the Causal Body. There you are hidden in the "secret place of the Most High"⁶ and swaddled in the garments of the Lord Sanat Kumara.

The garments of Sanat Kumara are the spheres within spheres of his Causal Body, in which he envelops you as you engage in the ongoing process of purifying your auric field, your chakras and your four lower bodies.

Yes, Sanat Kumara challenges you to transmute your negative karma by your vigorous exercise of the science of the spoken Word. This blessed hierarch, who is absolutely devoted to your victory, promises that when you call to him he will amplify your dynamic decrees for the transmutation of that very misqualified substance that has prevented you from entering into the initiations of the lineage he sponsors.

And so I say, enter in to the joy of Sanat Kumara's sponsorship of you through the Messenger. And may it be said that your joy is full and that your cup of gladness runneth over with mercy and compassion for all. For it is joy and your celebration of the abundant life that enable you to call upon the Five Sponsoring Masters of your lineage - and yes, to call upon the Lord God Almighty and to know that the answer to your call will be forthcoming.

Violet-Flame Healing and the

Dispensation of the Violet-Flame Sea

I AM Zadkiel of the Light. I bring healing that is a very special kind of healing, for it is the healing that comes through the violet flame. It is channeled to you, whose heart chakras are open and receptive tonight, from all the hierarchies, worlds without end, who tend the violet flame.

In addition, the evolutions of the Violet Planet, whose ruler is the inimitable Omri-Tas, are engaged in a magnificent transfer of the violet flame's healing energy directly to the chakras of certain lightbearers throughout the world who have rendered valiant service to the Brotherhood and to their nations.

Omri-Tas has come forward in support of Saint Germain, lending him his violet-flame legions and

third, in which armies from Europe, Asia and Africa would devastate the whole country. At the end of the vision, an angel upon whose head shone the word Union and legions from heaven descended to join the inhabitants of America, rolling back the invading armies and bringing victory to the land. See Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. 142-51, or The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America, pp. 118-23.

⁵Archangel Zadkiel, November 25, 1987, "The Vision of a Future That Could Be: The Choice Is Yet in the Realm of the Possible," in 1987 PoW, pp. 591-92, 593.

⁶Ps. 91.

the positive momentum of the evolutions of the Violet Planet in order that the age of Aquarius might indeed be a golden age. This venerable hierarch has given a number of landmark dispensations to the people of earth, including a stupendous violet-flame sea, which he deposited in the heart of the earth.⁷

The function of the violet-flame sea is to purify and transmute misqualified energies that have accumulated on the earth's surface, within its crust and at the very center. There the violet-flame sea can take the form of a fiery violet-flame vortex, spinning at an unfathomable velocity and drawing unto itself vast accumulations of planetary effluvia and human karma that mankind and all sentient life have borne for thousands of years.

But as great a dispensation as the violet-flame sea is, it cannot work for you unless you give your violet-flame decrees daily for that sea and that vortex to consume the toxic materials that have been layered in the earth as civilization after civilization has compounded the burdens of planetary life.

Shamballa: A Dispensation Lost

As many of you know, Sanat Kumara, hierarch of Venus, came to earth in her darkest hour to keep the flame of Life for earth's evolutions.⁸ The Cosmic Council had decreed the dissolution of the planet because not a single soul was giving adoration to the God Presence.

Sanat Kumara's goal was to reignite the threefold flame in the hearts of those who had forfeited that divine spark through abuse. Yet by cosmic law he could not and he cannot reignite that flame unless the soul who has lost it is willing to balance the karma he has made in his violation of the threefold flame throughout the centuries. For in violating the flame, the soul violates the Persons of the Trinity, who embody that flame - Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

One hundred and forty-four thousand stalwart sons and daughters of the planet Venus volunteered to accompany Sanat Kumara to earth. Four hundred from among them formed a retinue to go before him to build the legendary Shamballa on an island in the Gobi Sea. Subsequently that land became desert, for the evolutions of mankind had scoffed at the Lord Sanat Kumara and his devotees.

In one day, Shamballa was transported to the etheric octave. And where there had once been a magnificent city, suddenly there was only desert. Those who stood by and beheld Shamballa literally rise into the heavens and disappear beyond the clouds were left standing on the desert floor, gaping in wonderment.

The story of Shamballa is the story of a dispensation lost for the failure on the part of many to receive a great hierarch of light. The people's karma descended in a day because they neither revered nor obeyed the Lord Sanat Kumara. It is another episode in the archives of a planet in which a dispensation was lost because of the sin of ingratitude.

Shamballa, great city of light and retreat of Sanat Kumara, O how we extol thee! O Lord of the Seven Lights, we would give our very lives to woo mankind back to their God estate!

May you be humble before the living Buddha and the seed of the Buddha that germinates within each one's heart when that one is ready. May you be humble before the living Christ and the flame of the Christ that is kindled in each one according to his fervor unto the Lord. And may you know, O saints of God, that your victory is secured when, in sacred vow before the altar, you bind your heart to the heart of God.

- to be continued

⁷See Omri-Tas, May 1, 1991, "A Violet Flame Sea of Light: 'An Unprecedented Dispensation' for the Saving of the Earth and the Saving of a Golden Age," in 1991 PoW, pp. 353-55. For further dispensations and teachings on the violet flame, see 1991 PoW, pp. 742-44, 746-50; 1993 PoW, pp. 72-76; and "The Highest Gift of God to the Universe," in *The Science of the Spoken Word* by Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, pp. 150-94.

⁸See Sanat Kumara, "The Dispensation Granted," in 1979 PoW, pp. 82-86.

Chapter 11

Beloved Archangel Zadkiel - March 17, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 11 - Beloved Archangel Zadkiel - March 17, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

3

Zadkiel Appoints Six Violet-Flame Angels to Each One in Attendance

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 3

Now, in this hour, angels of my bands gather in the etheric temple that we have superimposed over this hall. They also enter the temple of your being, each one, and they kneel before the altar of your heart. And I announce to you, sons and daughters of God, that at the conclusion of tonight's service, I, Zadkiel, with Holy Amethyst, will appoint six violet-flame angels to each of you in attendance who will graciously receive them.

As a result of this dispensation, you will surely entertain angels, but you will not entertain them unawares.¹ For you will come to know these six angels as your guides, your guardians and your friends. You will come to know them by the celestial sound of their voices and by the hymns of praise they sing unto the LORD, which they will gladly teach you if you ask them.

These angels have volunteered to serve you. They will set you on course, and they will reveal to you the alchemy of the violet flame. They will teach you how you can be effective in applying the violet flame in your household and for the upliftment of your family, your neighborhood and your planet.

They will show you how you can multiply that flame by the very candlepower of the flame within your heart to meet the challenges you will face during the age of Aquarius. And if you stay on course, these angels will lay before you precise knowledge of the deeper mysteries of the path of the Seventh Ray, including the mystery of the "squaring of the circle" of the Seventh Ray.

Thousands of Violet-Flame Angels Volunteered to Go to Buenos Aires

In preparation for my coming here this evening, I summoned to my retreat over the island of Cuba a number of regiments from among my many bands of angels, and I asked them:

"Who will go for me? Who will go to Buenos Aires? Who will go to Argentina and stand by

¹Heb. 13:2.

the Keepers of the Flame and souls new to the Teachings who are just beginning the ascent to their Mighty I AM Presence that will ultimately lead them to Shamballa, etheric City of Light?"

Well, beloved ones, thousands of violet-flame angels raised their hands and said: "Send me! Send me! Send me!"

All fervently desired to go to Buenos Aires that they might be tied to your hearts. For it is their intent to raise you out of the valley of despair and despondency unto the Holy Spirit's action of the violet flame. This is a ritual my angels desire to perform for you, each one, so that your four lower bodies might be permeated with violet flame and that your souls might be washed in the light of your eternal freedom.

Now I say, bless your angels in the morning. Bless them at night and throughout the day. Send them on errands! They are God's messengers (evangels²), sent to you that they might assist you in bringing in the golden age of Aquarius. Send them on assignments to minister to the sick, to feed and clothe the poor and to reach out to the homeless and the street children.

Command Your Angels: They Only Await Your Mandate!

Read your newspapers. Open your eyes to the appalling conditions that burden the disenfranchised peoples of this country and, to a greater or lesser extent, all of South America.

Send your angels into the neighborhoods of the poorest of the poor! Command them to rescue the souls who are desperate, as the karma of those souls allows!

Command your angels to heal the economies of the nations of mismanagement, cronyism, state and private monopolies, tax evasion by the wealthy, bloated bureaucracies and excessive debt.

Command your angels to bring judgment upon the fallen angels who have infiltrated the governments, the ruling elites and the national and international banking houses, manipulating currencies and interest and exchange rates and blocking the constitutional, social and cultural changes needed to create healthy economies.

Command your angels to raise up the nations to a standard of living whereby the children may eat balanced meals and have warm clothing, medical care and a basic education.

Command your angels to compel the government and the private sector to take action by setting up food and clothing banks on behalf of the poor.

And, yes, command your angels to intercede so that parents will receive training (or retraining) in jobs that will reward them with a good paycheck, food on the table and, above all, self-esteem.

Command your angels to nurture, defend and protect all children through loving fathers and mothers or adoptive or foster parents. And once you have solved the problem of feeding and clothing the children and meeting their medical needs, command your angels, I say, to focus on literacy and spiritual enlightenment for people of every age and in every socioeconomic bracket.

Indeed, command your angels to turn around the nations of South America and bring this generation to new heights of oneness with their Mighty I AM Presence. Yet remember, beloved, that only the compassionate heart, the selfless heart, can take on such a task and be successful.

Again I say, send your angels! For they only await your mandate. Yes, it is true - they only await your mandate! Command them and they will perform miracles in your name.

Learning how to command your angels is a wondrous way to enter the Path! And I, Zadkiel, with Holy Amethyst, commend it to you with heartfelt love and sincerity.

A Mission to Transform Your World

²evangel (from Greek euangelos 'bringing good news', from eu- + angelos, from angelos 'messenger'): one who proclaims a gospel message.

Now, I want you to know that angels have immense feeling worlds and powerful auras, which they use to project the virtues of God to the receptive on earth. And so, when they draw nigh to you (even if you do not see them), you can feel their vibrations of love, joy, compassion, healing, mercy and peace. When you match these vibrations in your own feeling world, God can use you to uplift the planet.

I AM Zadkiel. I send you, together with your six violet-flame angels, on a mission to transform your world, beginning with yourself and the patch of earth that you occupy. I ask you, then, to act on behalf of your cities and your governments. Become a representative of the righteousness of God without being self-righteous.

See the saving of your neighborhood and your country as equal in importance to the saving of your soul and many souls, especially those of the children who cry out to you to deliver them of the pain of a useless existence. You are called to do both, beloved.

A Twelve-Month Period to Prepare for the Messenger's Return

And so the anticipated moment has come: it is time for you to formally receive and bond with your six violet-flame angels. Through this bonding, you will move with them and they with you as together you multiply your selfless service on behalf of every part of life. Call upon the Lord, then, and upon your angels, and see how the Lord and your angels will intercede in your behalf.

Beloved Amethyst and I do place upon the altar of our retreat a sealed focus. This focus will not be unveiled until the purpose of our coming to Buenos Aires has been fulfilled.

Now, beloved, I bless you. And the Ascended Master Melchizedek is also present and does bless you, each one.

You have much work to do. And if we are to send the Messenger and her team back to South America in a year, as is Saint Germain's desire, then let the ensuing months be a period of preparation for the convocation of many souls of light who may win their ascension in this life because you have connected them to the Messenger and to the Teachings of the Ascended Masters.

Ere twelve months have passed, may you come to the altar bearing many fruits. This is my decree and my prophecy. So may it be done and so may it be fulfilled.

In the name of the Lord God Almighty, in the name of your Mighty I AM Presence, we serve. The Archangels have known you since your birth in the heart of God, when you and your twin flame were created. The Archangels are as ancient as the Ancient of Days.

Out of the heart of Saint Germain, I commend you to this God-victorious path of Freedom and Divine Justice in the age of Aquarius.

I bid you a fond adieu till we meet again. - [28-second standing ovation]

On a 33-day stumping tour of South America, the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, delivered a dictation by Saint Germain and one of the Seven Archangels in each of the seven cities she and the Stump team visited: Buenos Aires, Argentina; Porto Alegre, Santos and São Paulo, Brazil; Bogotá and Medellín, Colombia; and Quito, Ecuador. The dictation by Archangel Zadkiel printed in this Pearl of Wisdom was given on Saturday, March 2, 1996, at the Central Cultural Center in Buenos Aires, Argentina. Before Archangel Zadkiel's dictation, the Messenger delivered her lecture "How Angels Help You to Create Miracles in Your Life" and gave teachings on the Chart of Your Divine Self. The first movement of Beethoven's "Emperor Concerto" was played as the meditation music in preparation for the dictation. The March 2 dictations by Saint Germain and Archangel Zadkiel are available on audiocassette. The two-cassette album includes the Messenger's lecture "How Angels Help You to Create Miracles in Your Life" and her teachings on Saint Germain's embodiments and on the Chart of Your Divine Self (total 2 hr. 56 min., \$14.95 plus \$2.75 postage and handling, A96034P). [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger

under Archangel Zadkiel's direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 12

Beloved Saint Germain - March 24, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 12 - Beloved Saint Germain - March 24, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

4

Preparing for the Seventh Root Race and the Golden Age

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 1

Ho, all ye nations of the earth!

I AM Saint Germain. And I come to this city - Porto Alegre, Brazil - which is dear to my heart, and I call it my city even as you call it your city. And with your help, I am determined to carry every city and nation of this continent into the golden age of Aquarius!

Beloved Keepers of the Flame of Brazil, are you with me?

[Congregation responds: "Yes!" "Sim!" 15-second applause]

You and I have waited long for the gathering of the spiritual representatives of the nations. And as we approach the turn of the century, this gathering is about to happen in South America.

Today, as we survey the world scene, what do we see? We see that you stand at a pinnacle of opportunity. Yes, you yet have the opportunity to make an about-face and to salute not only the Sun of your Mighty I AM Presence but also the Sun of Helios and Vesta in the center of this solar system.

By steadfastly fixing your gaze upon the God within and upon the God who ensouls the planets and evolutions of your solar system, you can chart your course to victory - city by city, nation by nation, continent by continent.

The God and Goddess Meru have their retreat in the heaven-world over this very continent, and you are blessed thereby. Pray that your soul may go to their retreat while your body sleeps at night so that you may catch up on the teachings that we have brought, lo, these many decades.

"I Was There" in Your Independence Movements and as the Wonderman of Europe

I have looked to this day of your coming, beloved. For just as I stood with the American colonists at the signing of the Declaration of Independence and with George Washington as he led the American Revolution, so I stood with Simón Bolívar as he fought to liberate Venezuela, Colombia, Ecuador, Peru and Bolivia. So I moved with José de San Martín as he fought to establish the independence of Chile, Peru and Argentina. Yes, I was at the scene of their battles to liberate South America from

Spanish rule just as I was with the American colonists as they fought for their independence from the British.

Some of you know that I was embodied as the Wonderman of Europe and that I attempted unsuccessfully to warn Louis XVI of the impending French Revolution. The queen, Marie Antoinette, gave ear to me, but the forces of revolution eventually prevailed.

Alas, I could but stand by when Marie Antoinette was beheaded. I then escorted her soul to the retreat of the Great Divine Director in the Himalayas, where the healing angels tended both her soul and her finer bodies. I had given my all to avert the French Revolution but to no avail! The die was cast.

Next, in a final attempt to establish a United States of Europe, I backed Napoleon, who betrayed my trust and misused my power. Thus I withdrew my sponsorship and departed from Europe, leaving the continent to face its karmic retribution. Napoleon met his demise at Waterloo, and I, after a rest in the Great Silence, turned my attention to the United States of America and to the Western Hemisphere.

South America Must Prepare for the Seventh Root Race

As I look at the world, I see this hemisphere as the place ordained by Sanat Kumara, the Ancient of Days, for your personal victory, even as this continent is the place ordained for the blessed souls of the seventh root race to be born.

The entire planet shall have the opportunity to bring in a golden age of Aquarius, but it is South America that God has chosen as the place that must be prepared for the incarnation of these holy innocents - souls whose precious feet have never touched the earth.

Yet, as I have said and as other Ascended Masters have said, this is a time when we must hold back even though we would move forward, for we cannot recommend to the Lords of Karma that the souls of the seventh root race be born to mothers and fathers on this continent until the leadership of the nations with the support of their constituents will right the wrongs of society.

Top on our agenda is the defense of the child. We must have guarantees that the street children will receive equal protection of the law and that night stalkers who hunt them down and kill them will be arrested, tried and serve time in prison. The children must not be fair game for night stalkers!

People of South America, Call upon the Lord!

Let the people of South America rise up en masse and call upon the Lord Jesus Christ and his hosts, even the Seven Archangels, to bind the forces of organized crime, drug trafficking, police corruption, child pornography, child abuse, homosexuality and the desecration and degradation of women. Let them call for the judgment of those who openly display women's nude bodies on billboards and in stores, advertising everything from cars to cigarettes, thus debasing the image of woman and corrupting children.

Let the people of South America call for the judgment of dishonest politicians and businessmen and their manipulation of the economy and the resources of the land, which rightfully belong to the people. Let them call for the judgment of spiritual wickedness in high places¹ and for the judgment of the heads of state and their cabinets who fatten their wallets at the expense of the people.

Let them call for the judgment of those who misappropriate funds that ought to be going for food, clothing, medical care and housing - housing to replace the cardboard dwellings of the poor that fall apart every time it rains.

This continent must be delivered of the corrupt ones who go about corrupting the souls and the bodies of the people! Again I say, call upon the Lord Jesus Christ and the Seven Archangels to purge the earth of those who do not have the best interests of the people at heart, who siphon off their

¹Eph. 6:12.

very lifeblood and use it to gain power over the nations.

Let Your Violet-Flame Decrees Clear the Way for the Descent of the Seventh Root Race

How and what you will build on the teachings of the violet flame the Messenger has given you tonight will determine in part just how great a momentum of violet flame you will deliver to your nations and to the world. For the violet flame leaps from fiery heart to fiery heart. It's the flame of Aquarius and it's catching!

I, for one, believe that fiery hearts such as yours will ignite other hearts to enflame the nations of your birth with the flame of freedom, which restores patriotism and the love of one's land and one's people. Yes, I trust that you will bring such a magnificent momentum of your violet-flame decrees to this continent that, the Lord willing, you will see in your day the descent of the blessed souls of the seventh root race in South America.

South America is the cradle of a civilization where millions of lifestreams will balance their karma, fulfill their reason for being and ascend back to God at the conclusion of the age of Aquarius. And these very ones, beloved, in the process of saving their own souls, will give birth to the members of the seventh root race.

Think of it: these souls have no negative karma! And by and by, according to the timetable of the Solar Logoi, they will enter this civilization and set an example to all of what it means to excel on one or all of the seven rays, the eighth ray, the five secret rays or a combination thereof.

If indeed these holy ones can embody in a golden age, they will demonstrate that it is possible to reincarnate on earth over a fourteen-thousand-year period without making negative karma. You see, fourteen thousand years is the minimal time frame wherein a soul can manifest, below as Above, the attainment of her Causal Body and return to God "without blemish and without spot."

It is therefore the profound hope of the Twenty-Four Elders and the Solar Logoi that the souls of the seventh root race will not be required (due to cosmic timetables) to enter a dark age of Aquarius. This could occur, however, if the citizens of the world who occupy the earth during the 2,150-year dispensation of the Aquarian age determine by their disobedience to the laws of God that it will be a dark age rather than a golden age.

Take heed, beloved ones, when I tell you that if we do not enter a golden age at the inception of Aquarius, there is a strong possibility that a golden age will not happen during that 2,150-year period. Yet we who guide the evolutions of earth fully anticipate that you who are the salt of the earth will see the dawn of a golden age of Aquarius because you are determined to make it happen on behalf of the lightbearers of the world and mankind at large.

You Are Chosen, Called and Anointed

I, Saint Germain, would tell you that I have chosen you - your very souls and your very lifestreams - to be in embodiment in this era of world transformation as we enter the twenty-first century. For, beloved, long ago I called you to my heart and you answered my call.

I called you to my retreat in the heaven-world known as the Cave of Symbols, situated in Wyoming. I also called you to the Royal Teton Retreat in the heaven-world, congruent with the Grand Teton in Wyoming. At these locations and others I have nurtured your souls, trained your minds and opened your hearts to the knowledge of the Great White Brotherhood. As a result of this, you have heard my voice and you have heard the call of the Messenger and you are here with me this night.

I have held you as babes in my arms, even as your parents held you. I was there in the hour of your baptism, standing beside your parents and godparents, blessing you for your mission in this life. And when you came of age and you began to look for me, I was there, though unseen by you.

Now I have called you and thousands like you to come apart for a season so that you might learn to be "a separate and chosen people, elect unto God - men and women and children who have chosen

their election well, who have determined to cast their lot in with the immortals” - and so that I might teach you the religion of the age of Aquarius and send you to the four corners of the earth to deliver it to the nations.

Yes, beloved, not only have I called you but I have anointed you. I have touched your crown chakra and I have accelerated your soul’s union with your Mighty I AM Presence. Fear not, then, the karmic burdens of the past nor the scars that are the telltale signs of your battles with the fallen angels. Simply know that I am Saint Germain and I am standing with you and I have declared that this truly is a new day.

- to be continued

Chapter 13

Beloved Saint Germain - March 31, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 13 - Beloved Saint Germain - March 31, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

4

Preparing for the Seventh Root Race and the Golden Age

4

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 2

Be comforted, one and all. For from 1961 to 1964, the Ascended Master El Morya and the unascended master Mark L. Prophet trained our Messenger and yours to accurately transmit our dictations and our teachings to the nations. And it is those very dictations and teachings that have laid the spiritual foundations for the age of Aquarius.

To be certain that her preparation was well-rounded and complete, El Morya and I invited other Ascended Masters to assist in her training. These included Kuthumi (known in Theosophy as the Master K.H.), Hilarion (who had been embodied as the apostle Paul), the Blessed Mother, the Lord Jesus Christ, the Maha Chohan and Padma Sambhava.

The Messenger had served the Lord Jesus in her embodiment as Martha of Bethany, and she had served Kuthumi when he was Saint Francis and she was Saint Clare. She had served Padma Sambhava in her embodiment as Yeshe Tsogyal, his foremost feminine disciple. Her service in these lifetimes was a preparation for her final mission in this life.

At the conclusion of her three-year “intensive” under the Ascended Masters, I personally anointed her as Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood. Her disciplines under us had been rigorous, for we were determined, even as she was determined, that she would not fail her initiations. And it was our conviction, based on her faithfulness to our cause in past lives, that the missions to the nations that we would send her on would lead many back to the fount of their own Mighty I AM Presence.

And do you know that to this very day, there are millions of souls on earth who are still waiting for her to come to their countries to deliver to them the lost teachings of Jesus as well as my message for the age of Aquarius?

Yes, I have sent the Messenger to you, and she is ready and you are ready! Now go out into the highways and byways and tell your countrymen of the story of Saint Germain and of his service to the lightbearers down the centuries.

The Chart of Your Divine Self: An Ancient Memory

Dear ones, some of you knew me over fifty thousand years ago when I was the ruler of a great golden-age civilization where the Sahara Desert now is. The land teemed with life, with brilliant flora and fauna. But there came a time when so many of the people had compromised the Path that a cosmic council directed me to withdraw with my children into the heaven-world. Within two thousand years, most of the empire had become barren land.

Some of you who are here tonight lived in that civilization. You may not remember that I held a farewell banquet and that I gave you an elixir, promising you that as long as you lived on planet earth, you would never completely forget your Mighty I AM Presence.

I also told you that many thousands of years hence, when you would see the Chart of Your Divine Self, you would recall at inner levels that in that golden age you had experienced the fullness of the Godhead dwelling bodily in you. (And at that time, you did not need a Chart to remind you of your God Presence!)

Consequently your devotion to me and to my plan for planet earth in the age of Aquarius runs very deep, even to the depths of the river of the unconscious mind. And both in this life and in many past lives you have sacrificed for the cause of world freedom, which I have espoused - even when you had no recollection whatsoever of the events of antiquity I have described.

Today, when you see the Chart of Your Divine Self as it is displayed on this altar, you have instant recall and you exclaim: "This is my banner! This is the standard to which I must rally! I have come for Saint Germain, and I have come to help him establish a golden age in South America and, God willing, throughout the world."

Similarly, your Messenger recognized me when she saw my picture in a volume of The "I AM" Discourses. I used my likeness to project to her soul the fullness of my divine reality. She also immediately recognized the Chart, which was published in the same volume.

Call upon the Seven Chohans to Heal Your Chakras

Today a new era is dawning. The age of Aquarius cannot be turned back. The challenges of the twenty-first century must be met and the debts of past karma must be paid. You have felt the alchemy of planetary change within your very souls, but you have not always known how to move with the currents of that change. You have not always known of Saint Germain's gift of the violet flame.

Whether or not you felt the violet flame sweeping through your pores as you joyously gave your violet-flame fiats tonight, I say to you that the violet flame you have invoked has deepened your communion with the Holy Spirit and is indeed stimulating your chakras, your organs and your cells.

The violet (or amethyst) flame is a healing flame, even as the green (or emerald) flame is a healing flame. Understand, beloved, that each of the seven rays of the Holy Spirit carries a specific quality of healing, each one corresponding to one of the seven chakras and to specific gemstones. Each of the Seven Chohans magnifies the color, the healing quality and the light frequency of the ray he sponsors as well as of the corresponding gemstones.

The rays of the Seven Chohans provide for your healing at all levels of consciousness in the four lower bodies. In order for you to become whole, you must achieve healing in the etheric body, the mental body, the desire body and the physical body. Therefore, call upon the Chohans by name to assist you in balancing your chakras through the light of their rays, healing qualities and gemstones:

CHOHAN, RAY	COLOR	CHAKRA	QUALITIES	GEMSTONES
El Morya, First Ray	blue	throat	power, faith, protection, goodwill	diamond, lapis lazuli, sapphire, star sapphire
Lord Lanto, Second Ray	yellow	crown	wisdom, understanding, illumination	yellow diamond, yellow sapphire, topaz
Paul the Venetian, Third Ray	pink	heart	love, creativity, beauty, charity	ruby, diamond, garnet, rose quartz, pink beryl
Serapis Bey, Fourth Ray	white	base of the spine	purity, discipline, order, perfection, joy	diamond, pearl, zircon, quartz crystal
Hilarion, Fifth Ray	green	third eye	truth, science, healing, vision, wholeness, abundance	emerald, diamond, jade, quartz crystal
Nada, Sixth Ray	purple and gold flecked with ruby	solar plexus	peace, service, ministration, brotherhood	topaz, ruby, alexandrite, diamond with pearl
Saint Germain, Seventh Ray	violet	seat of the soul	freedom, justice, forgiveness, mercy, transmutation, alchemy, ritual	amethyst, diamond, aquamarine

Copyright © 1996 Church Universal and Triumphant, Box 5000, Livingston, MT 59047-5000. (406) 222-8300

Chapter 14

Beloved Saint Germain - April 7, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 14 - Beloved Saint Germain - April 7, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

4

Preparing for the Seventh Root Race and the Golden Age

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 3

Once you have enlisted the aid of the Seven Chohans - who will never fail you, beloved, unless you fail them - let your desiring be to fulfill God's divine plan under my direction. For God has ordained me Hierarch of the Age of Aquarius and given me the assignment to do all in my power to make the coming age a golden age.

In order for me to accomplish this great task, I must enlist the aid of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, including, and most especially, dedicated servants of God and country who will pledge to me "their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor."²

My beloved friends, old and new, I ask of you nothing less than to be myself in action here on earth - yes, not only to be my hands and feet but to be my purple fiery heart twenty-four hours a day, waking and sleeping.

The Darjeeling Council has asked me, "Saint Germain, who will go to the nations for us?" And my answer to them will depend on your response to my plea. For I cannot speak in your behalf. Only you can speak in your behalf.

Therefore I commend you to the path of the patriots of the centuries who have stood apart from the rank and file because they could see the end from the beginning. They knew what they must do to hold together their civilizations, and they did not shirk their responsibilities.

Patriots of all nations, hear me! If we succeed in multiplying our numbers here in South America and throughout the nations - and that with the help of the Seven Archangels and their legions - I tell you, there will be a golden age of Aquarius and you shall live to see its dawn!

A Rare Dispensation: Saint Germain Almost Physical

You are the foundation stones, beloved. You look neither to the right nor to the left, for you know that only you, the individual, one by one, can have the victory. Others cannot have your victory and

²"... We mutually pledge to each other our Lives, our Fortunes, and our sacred Honor." Concluding words of the U.S. Declaration of Independence.

you cannot have theirs. When it comes to winning the victory, the soul must fly solo.

Remember Charles Lindbergh and the Spirit of St. Louis! Remember his solo (soul) flight from New York to Paris. Exhausted after two days and nights without sleep, Lindbergh temporarily left his body. During this interval, his soul, one with his Higher Self, continued piloting the plane across the Atlantic.³

You are the spiritual devotees who desire attunement with your Higher Self - today, tomorrow and forever. You have left the beaten path of organized religion and launched out on your own. And yes, you are the ones who have known me down the corridors of the centuries.

You have recognized me in many guises as our paths have crisscrossed lifetime after lifetime. Some of you have found me by “coincidence” as you pored over ancient texts, not knowing what or whom you were looking for, but knowing you were looking for something - or someone.

Others know me through the Rosicrucians, the Rosicrosse Literary Society, the Freemasons, Theosophy or the I AM Movement. Some know me through the story of my life as Francis Bacon, which I embedded in cipher in the Shakespearean plays. For I, as Francis Bacon, was the true author of those plays.

Well, beloved, it really doesn't matter who I was. What counts is that I AM Saint Germain and I AM here! And in this moment I occupy the flesh and blood body of my Messenger. And, try as you may, you will not experience me, for some time to come, as tangibly as you now do. For such dispensations are rare.

But at this moment you may drink in the special concentration of the violet light that I pour into her aura and know that one day you, too, may qualify for such a blessing. And it shall come about because you dedicate your life's calling to the Seventh-Ray Masters and to the violet flame, as the Messenger has done these thirty-five years.

Command the Archangels and Their Legions
to Right the Wrongs of Society

And you shall come to know the Archangels! And not only shall you know them but you shall command them according to the will of God. And they shall obey you, for it is written:

“Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? And if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? Know ye not that we shall judge angels?”⁴

Indeed, in the name of God and his Son Jesus Christ, you are empowered to command the Archangels and the numberless numbers of their legions of light to right the wrongs of society. And, once and for all, you shall know that you have the wherewithal to fulfill the injunction of our Lord to “heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils.” As Jesus said, “Freely ye have received, freely give.”⁵

Yes, you can bring the poor, the hungry, the homeless and the disenfranchised into the glory of God through the mighty works of his Archangels as you call to them each day. And then you will behold what God and his angels can accomplish when a people who have freely received pull together to freely give of their substance to the less fortunate.

Establish a Foundation for the Homeless

I tell you, until you lift the burdens that are upon the homeless children who have nowhere to go - who have no mothers or fathers or caregivers, who go for days without food, sniffing glue to appease

³Lindbergh's solo flight. See Charles A. Lindbergh, *Autobiography of Values* (New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1978), pp. 394-95. Excerpted in Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus I*, pp. 231-32 in hardbound and softbound; or pocketbook edition, Book 2, p. 76.

⁴I Cor. 6:2, 3.

⁵Matt. 10:8.

their gnawing hunger - you will bear the karma of gross neglect, for which you will pay dearly in this life and the next.

And therefore, to save your own souls as well as the souls of the homeless children, I, Saint Germain, recommend that you establish a foundation for the homeless children and the homeless of all ages. And as your sacrifice to this cause, I ask that you give one day a week or four to five consecutive days a month ministering to the street children, the poor and the homeless. Let them receive from you food, clothing, medical care and love.

Remember the alchemy taught to you long ago by the Preacher of preachers: "Cast thy bread upon the waters, for thou shalt find it after many days."⁶ And taught to you again centuries later by the Teacher of teachers: "Take no thought for the morrow, for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself."⁷

Appeal, then, to your countrymen and urge them to contribute the surplus funds that they can easily do without. And in my name, tell them:

Contribute funds that you have on hand as a selfless gift of love to the children. Do not hoard your wealth, but give liberally while you have the opportunity to open doors and give the children hope for a meaningful life. Adopt them. Educate them. Treat them as your own. And one day they shall rise up and call you blessed.

You do not give to the poor for the sake of merit or that all men may behold your charity. You give to the poor because you say: "There but for the grace of God go I. I will help my brothers and my sisters. Yes, I will give 10 percent of my wealth annually to support orphanages, hospitals and schools. Yes, I will follow in the footsteps of Mother Teresa and give of myself for the care of these children."

And I tell you that among these children you will come across advanced souls in the guise of beggars. Truly, you never know when you may be turning away a Christ Child. But if you care for all children without discrimination, you shall not miss a single soul who has the potential to contribute mightily to the flourishing of this civilization.

Watered with love and nourished with wisdom, these precious flowers of God's heart will know that you have empowered them with God's grace - so much so that they will carry their communities and their countries to new levels of opportunity for all. No, you must not neglect the children! For they are your most priceless heritage. And you must acknowledge that they are the hope of the future.

Maria Montessori's Miracles with the Children of Rome

Dr. Maria Montessori is one who recognized that no child is beyond hope. In 1899 in Rome, shortly after becoming the first woman in Italy to receive a medical doctorate, she was put in charge of a school for children who were regarded as "hopelessly deficient."⁸

In the words of E. M. Standing, Dr. Montessori's friend and biographer: "Under her skillful direction the inferior mentality of these defective children . . . developed to a remarkable and unexpected extent. Such indeed was her success that a number of idiot children from the asylums learned to read and write so well that they were able to present themselves with success at a public examination taken together with normal children."⁹

Dr. Montessori eventually went on to work miracles among children considered to be of normal mental capacity. She described these children, who were from among the poorest families of Rome,

⁶Eccles. 11:1.

⁷Matt. 6:34.

⁸E. M. Standing, *Maria Montessori: Her Life and Work* (New York: New American Library, Mentor Books, 1962), p. 29.

⁹*Ibid.*, p. 30.

as

sixty tearful, frightened children, so shy that it was impossible to get them to speak; their faces were expressionless, with bewildered eyes as though they had never seen anything in their lives, ... poor abandoned children who had grown up in dark tumbledown cottages without anything to stimulate their minds - dejected, uncared for. It was not necessary to be a doctor to see that they suffered from malnutrition, lack of fresh air and sunlight. They were indeed closed flowers, but without the freshness of buds, souls concealed in a hermetic cell.¹⁰

Dr. Montessori described her work with these children:

I set to work like a peasant woman who, having set aside a good store of seed corn, has found a fertile field in which she may freely sow it. But I was wrong. I had hardly turned over the clods of my field, when I found gold instead of wheat: the clods concealed a precious treasure. I was not the peasant I had thought myself. Rather I was like foolish Aladdin, who, without knowing it, had in his hand a key that would open hidden treasures. ...

It took time for me to convince myself that all this was not an illusion. After each new experience proving such a truth I said to myself, "I won't believe yet; I'll believe in it next time." Thus for a long time I remained incredulous, and at the same time deeply stirred and trepidant. ...

One day, in great emotion, I took my heart in my two hands as though to encourage it to rise to the heights of faith, and I stood respectfully before the children, saying to myself: "Who are you then? Have I perhaps met with the children who were held in Christ's arms and to whom the divine words were spoken? I will follow you, to enter with you into the Kingdom of Heaven."

And holding in my hands the torch of faith I went on my way.¹¹

- to be continued

¹⁰Ibid., pp. 37-38.

¹¹Ibid., pp. 39, 53.

Chapter 15

Beloved Saint Germain - April 14, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 15 - Beloved Saint Germain - April 14, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

4

Preparing for the Seventh Root Race and the Golden Age

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 4

I, Saint Germain, call for the violet flame to melt your hardness of heart and your spiritual neglect - yes, your neglecting the things of the Holy Spirit while indulging in the passions of the flesh! I call upon you to reduce your intake of salt and of red meats, including beef and pork. And if you knew what I know about pork, believe me, you would never touch it again as long as you live.

Excessive animal fats and hot spices are not recommended for the spiritual devotee. I call now for the violet flame to pass through your heart and arteries to transmute the effects of your lifelong consumption of these foods.

But, beloved, the violet flame can do only so much for you. You must learn the methods of scientific fasting and heartfelt prayer so that these substances may be purged from your body and so that the light you invoke will be able to penetrate more deeply into your four lower bodies.

Look at the faces and the bodies of your countrymen who indulge in acidic foods and realize that if you are to have your victory in this life, you will have to shed snakeskin upon snakeskin of your former earthy state before you are prepared to meet your God.

The fast foods that you buy in international chains such as McDonald's, Burger King and Hardee's are not the food that is meet for the spiritual devotee. Therefore seek pure foods, clean air and water and healthy exercise.

Engage your mind with the Mind of God, and your body will follow suit. Engage in practical prayer, and with holy insight delve into the mysteries that your Holy Christ Self will teach you. For the further you go on the path of the ascension, the more important it is for your soul to have discernment.

Come off dense foods today, beloved! And then the fat of selfishness will melt and your heart will open and you will see what density has kept you from being sensitive to the needy. And you will exclaim to yourself: "How could I have been so dense as to have withheld my life, my love and my caring from these children?"

Care for the Children Who Are Now in Your Midst So That the Seventh Root Race May Grace

Your Towns and Cities

A nation that does not care for its children must feel shame. And if it does not feel shame, it is in deep trouble, for it has lost the very thread of life - it has lost its sensitivity to life and to life's continuity through the heart of the child. Yes, it must indeed feel shame. And there is shame this night throughout the nations of South America.

The souls of the seventh root race will not grace your towns and cities unless you prove to the Lords of Karma and your spiritual hierarchs that you will care for the children who are already in your midst. Since souls of light have volunteered to embody among the poorest of the poor and since those of high attainment also move among them, you must assume - and you dare not deny it - that God has placed his divine spark within each and every one of them.

Now, if you are convinced that this is so, then you must act upon your conviction. For to turn your back on the homeless children is tantamount to turning your back on your own "inner child" or your "inner children," as some psychologists have called the components of the soul.

Men and women of conscience, attention! Rise up and take your stand for life - life that begs for meaning and consolation - and hearts who long to be loved, for they know that to be loved is their birthright. This is your calling, beloved. Life beckons and you must answer.

You simply cannot turn your backs on these souls, for they, together with your own children, have the potential to bring in the golden age - if you will only teach them. Yes, teach the children! teach the children! teach the children!

And if you do not teach them, beloved - and if you do not water the flowers (i.e., the chakras) of their minds, their souls and their spirits as well as their bodies, but instead you turn your backs on them and treat them as second-and third-class citizens who have no rights, no privileges, and even consider that they are not the offspring of God - I tell you, there is a distinct possibility that one day they will rise up against you and against the nations who have betrayed them by failing to give them "a piece of the action."

Furthermore, there is a distinct possibility that you will not make your ascension in this life. Instead, you may return to this scene either to care for these children or to be born as one of them, begging for your subsistence at car windows. The choice is up to you.

I say, the suffering of these children ought not to be! Therefore, let your compassionate hearts be devoted not only to the Sacred Heart of Jesus or to the Immaculate Heart of the Blessed Mother but also to the divine spark that is nascent in each child. Fan the flame with love! fan the flame with love! fan the flame with love! and see how the flame of the little child will ignite the nations.

As You Care for the Children, Your Nations Will Prosper

Thus I have made my appeal to you, beloved. For the karma that is upon the nations for their neglect of these children is the greatest single factor that is holding back the golden age, not only in South America but throughout the world.

You have the means to bring about change both here and in every nation! And first and foremost, I ask you to bring about this change alchemically by invoking the violet flame from my heart and calling to Archangel Michael and his legions for the protection of the children of the world.

This is the way, beloved. If you will walk in it, things will turn around for you! For as you treat your children, so shall you be treated! The Law is the Law.

And when you obey the laws of God in caring for the children without discrimination as to their background and you give them training in trade schools and allow all - rich and poor alike - to compete to enter colleges and universities, you will see your nations prosper.

And then you will take note as these children grow and wax strong in the LORD, as Jesus did, that they will begin to contribute to society the talents stored in their Causal Bodies. And they will

do so at an earlier age than you would have imagined possible. Indeed, you have no idea what “gold” you will mine from the Causal Bodies of the little children, for they have stored much treasure there in present and past civilizations.

And if you do as I have told you to do, then what will happen? Your economy will be balanced. You will have increased supply. You will have increased industry. For the spirit of the child that dances on the altar of his heart is one of hope and joy and expectancy. Yes, truly the spirit of the child does light up the world.

- to be continued

Chapter 16

Beloved Saint Germain - April 21, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 16 - Beloved Saint Germain - April 21, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

4

Preparing for the Seventh Root Race and the Golden Age

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 5

I care deeply, beloved, for the children of the world. As you may know, I was embodied as Saint Joseph, the father of Jesus. In my July 4, 1995 address at the Royal Teton Ranch in Montana, I related to you that in the past month I had held every single child on planet earth on my lap and that I had placed a portion of myself in their hearts. I promised that I would care for each child as I had cared for my Son Jesus.¹²

This I did, beloved, to nurture and to father the children and to bring them closer to my heart that I might let them know that someone loves them and someone will feed them spiritual teachings. Yes, this I did, but only you can give them their daily bread and sustenance.

When I was Saint Joseph, the angel of the Lord warned me in a dream that Herod the king would “seek the young child to destroy him.” Thus I took Jesus and Mary and fled into Egypt, where we remained until Herod’s death.¹³

While we were yet in Egypt, Mary and I taught Jesus his earliest lessons. I would take him in my arms and sit him on my lap. Yes, I was there for him. And it was in Egypt that as a small child he began to ponder the mysteries of the universe.

Years later in Jerusalem, when Jesus was twelve, we found him tarrying in the temple, “sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them and asking them questions. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.”¹⁴

When Jesus was thirteen, he secretly left our home in Nazareth “with the object of perfecting himself in the Divine Word and of studying the laws of the great Buddhas.”¹⁵ He set out with a caravan of merchants, arriving in India when he was fourteen. For many years he traveled and studied

¹²Saint Germain, July 4, 1995, available on audiocassette B95087P (\$7.50 plus \$2.75 postage and handling). See also Lanello, October 6, 1995, in 1995 PoW, pp. 416-17.

¹³Matt. 2.

¹⁴Luke 2:41-52.

¹⁵“The Life of Saint Issa,” recorded by Buddhist historians and originally published by Nicolas Notovitch, in Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Years of Jesus*, pp. 196-97 in hardbound and softbound, or p. 218 in pocketbook.

in the East, where he was known as Saint Issa.¹⁶ At about age thirty, he returned to Palestine, where he was baptized by John in the river Jordan¹⁷, 18EN and began his public ministry. He had attained manhood, and his inner circle acknowledged him as the avatar of the Piscean age.

You see, it does not matter whether a lifestream is a young soul or an old soul. Even an avatar - and especially an avatar - needs the nurturing of father and mother so that in his youth he might conquer self and move on to fearlessly conquer the world.

Therefore, fear not, beloved, to give of yourself to the children. For whatever you give to the little child, you give to the Christ Child in yourself and others. And one day that universal Christ Child will rule your individual world as well as the world of humanity.

We Must Have Your Violet-Flame Decrees and Your Calls to Archangel Michael

And so, let us roll up our sleeves! Let us come together to worship the King of kings and the Lord of lords. Let us build our Study Groups and Teaching Centers on the solid foundation of the Rock of Christ - the Christ in Jesus and the Christ who lives in your hearts.

May you gather early at various locations, even in your homes if you are not near a center, to give your decrees for the children, the families and the leaders of your respective countries. Whatever you do, do not neglect your decrees - whether you give them early in the morning before you go to work (at 5:00 a.m.) or in the evening after work. For your decrees are the backbone of all that you accomplish!

Beloved, wherever the Messenger goes, she preaches the violet flame. For she knows that first and foremost we must have your violet-flame decrees - and we must have them daily, even hourly, so that we may avert cataclysm in this very hemisphere.

And we must also have your fervent calls to Archangel Michael for the protection of your families and for the exorcism of organized crime from your cities. Archangel Michael hears your every call, and he answers you instantaneously, sending to your side sufficient numbers of his blue-lightning angels to deal with any challenge you may be facing.

Archangel Michael will cut you free from all oppression and all oppressors. And if you ask him, he will deliver you from extramarital affairs, exorcising you of the demons of lust that snared you into such affairs and thus freeing you to return to your wife and children.

The closer your heart is to God, Jesus Christ and the Blessed Mother, the greater will be the miracles of Archangel Michael in your life. Truly, draw nigh to God and his angels, and they will draw nigh to you!¹⁸

Become a New Creature in Christ

Now I would ask you to participate in a simple exercise. When you return to your home tonight, take note of your state of consciousness. Write down in your journal the good and not-so-good that you observe in yourself. Repeat this daily or weekly, and in six months take stock of how you are doing on the Path.

Observe how you have transcended yourself time and time again in some areas whereas in others you may not have made the total turnaround that you expected to make. Some of you may look in the mirror and not even recognize yourselves, for so great is the change! And you will say, "What has happened to me? Why, I am a new creature in Christ!"¹⁹

And yes, indeed, you shall be a new creature in Christ, for you will have diligently pursued the

¹⁶See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Years of Jesus*, available in hardbound (\$19.95, #2080P), softbound (\$14.95, #1593P), and pocketbook (\$6.99, #2156P). Add \$2.75 postage and handling.

¹⁷The baptism of Jesus. Matt. 3:13-17; Mark 1:9-11; Luke 3:21, 22; John 1:29-34.

¹⁸James 4:8.

¹⁹II Cor. 5:17; Gal. 6:15.

science of the spoken Word as the Messenger has taught it to you tonight. And that science, beloved, is the alchemical key that will precipitate the golden age! And the Light itself is the alchemical key.

My beloved, I bow to the flame that burns on the altar of your hearts. I bow to the good of your lifestreams, and I urge you to daily exorcise the bad, using the fiats the Messenger has included in your decree booklets.

Go forth now! Go forth and teach the liberating power of the science of the spoken Word, for tonight you have been empowered through the use of that Word. Let every man, woman and child on this continent take up the sword of the Spirit and the science of the Word of God and deliver the dynamic decrees that will literally turn this country and this continent around!

An Invitation to the Retreat of the God and Goddess Meru

I AM Saint Germain! I take my leave of you, for I am called to other planes and other octaves by those who need my counsel. My base on this continent is the retreat of the God and Goddess Meru. When you lay your head upon your pillow this night, ask Archangel Michael and his legions to escort your soul and many other advanced souls from around the world to that retreat. For there you shall be greeted by the God and Goddess Meru and my own beloved twin flame, Portia, the Goddess of Justice.

We shall train you for many months. And some of you will recall each morning what you learned in the higher octaves while you were out of the body during sleep. Others of you will recall your experiences much later, when, through your violet-flame decrees, you have purged your four lower bodies of layers of density from this life and past lives.

Through diligent study of our teachings and those of the Messenger, you will bring back what you have learned. And with that knowledge you will turn this civilization around!

I AM Saint Germain, and I AM for the victory of South America! - [23-second standing ovation]

On a 33-day stumping tour of South America, the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, delivered a dictation by Saint Germain and one of the Seven Archangels in each of the seven cities she and the Stump team visited: Buenos Aires, Argentina; Porto Alegre, Santos and São Paulo, Brazil; Bogotá and Medellín, Colombia; and Quito, Ecuador. The dictation by Saint Germain printed in this Pearl of Wisdom was given on Monday, March 4, 1996, at the Plaza São Rafael in Porto Alegre, Brazil. Before the dictation, the Messenger delivered her lectures "Saint Germain's Prophecy for the Aquarian Age" (see pp. 27-38, this volume) and "How to Call upon Angels to Protect Yourself and Loved Ones." Following Saint Germain's dictation, the Messenger delivered a dictation by Archangel Michael. The two dictations are available on audiocassette A96036P along with the Messenger's lecture "How to Call upon Angels to Protect Yourself and Loved Ones" (total 1 hr. 29 min., \$7.50 plus \$2.75 postage and handling). [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Saint Germain's direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 17

Beloved Saint Germain - April 28, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 17 - Beloved Saint Germain - April 28, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

5

A Dispensation from the Solar Logoi

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 1

Ho! I speak unto the nations of the earth. And I direct mighty light rays into the hearts of all near and far who have been the servants of God throughout the ages. Tonight I welcome to my heart you who have gathered here in Santos to receive our message, and I bow to the light within each one.

I AM Saint Germain. And I take accountability for bringing in the golden age of Aquarius. For this is my assignment from God. But in order to accomplish this, I must have your help.

I have summoned you here in part to invite you to join the ranks of my heavenly troops as they enter the lists and do battle in the fight against terminal diseases, untimely deaths and the economic burdens that are upon the households and the governments of the nations of South America.

And for good reason and just cause, I specifically deliver two light rays this night - one to the servants of the Incorruptible One, and one to the servants of the Corruptible One. The first is the violet ray; the second is the white ray encased in a shaft of blue.

The Violet Ray:

Delivered to the Servants of the Incorruptible One

I give the violet ray to those who will use it to further the cause of the age of Aquarius by multiplying it through the Holy Spirit in their violet-flame decrees and by freely dispensing it to all who worship the living God.

The violet ray reaches all upon earth who, with joy and self-discipline, strive to contribute positively to the world order with a right vibration, a right state of consciousness, right conduct and a tethering of the heart to the hearts of the great avatars Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Jesus Christ and Padma Sambhava. Indeed, it is this lineage which has sponsored the Messenger Mark L. Prophet and his twin flame, who stands before you, the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet.

The White Ray Encased in Blue:

Delivered to the Servants of the Corruptible One

Now, the ray of white fire encased in a shaft of blue goes forth for the judgment of those in the earth who are destructive lifestreams - whether they are destructive amidst their family circle or the family of nations.

These lifestreams, who are driven by their lust for power - a lust even greater than their lust for money - must be bound! And I tell you, it is rare that any among them have a divine spark. For the majority, through their greed and their unmitigated anger against God and his servant sons and daughters, long ago snuffed it out.

Therefore I call upon you, one and all, to give at least nine times daily, or in multiples thereof, "The Judgment Call: They Shall Not Pass!" by Jesus Christ.¹ This call was dictated to the embodied Messenger so that the people of God on earth might have the authority of Jesus Christ to call for the judgment of the fallen angels who have sworn enmity against the children of God.

A Dispensation and Message from the Solar Logoi

I say to you who have gathered here in Santos that I have gone before the Solar Logoi to request a dispensation whereby the corruptible ones in the earth may be stripped of a certain percentage of the power of God that they have abused. And I announce to you that the Solar Logoi have accorded me this grant. They have said to me:

Blessed Saint Germain, we espouse your cause and we send through you a message to the people of Brazil, and it is this:

Prepare this nation! Prepare it for yourselves and your children! Prepare it for the coming of the seventh root race! For the nation must rise, and you must not allow compromise in government, in the economy, in education, in religion or in your personal affairs.

And if you will, you can learn a thing or two from the North Americans. Organize yourselves. Bar the door to disorganization and discouragement. Finish what you start and do not start anything that isn't worth finishing.

It is imperative that you grow in empowerment day by day. Therefore, unclutter your lives so that you may hear and obey the still small voice of your Holy Christ Self.

Learn to respect the authority of your Mighty I AM Presence. Obey his commandments. Be humble before your God and your neighbor, and be sure to pass every test the Lord confronts you with. And if you maintain goodwill to all, by and by you will come to know the meaning of God's empowerment in your life.

Opportunity to Petition the Solar Logoi for a Grant of Assistance

I, Saint Germain, have been with every one of you since your birth in this life and in many preceding lifetimes. And now I call upon you to come apart and be a separate and chosen people.² For I have chosen you! And now the age is turning and the Solar Logoi are concerned as to how the twentieth and twenty-first centuries may be outplayed.

Most especially are they concerned about the potential for massive cataclysm or world war, or both. In view of these concerns, they have taken a proactive stance and are awarding grants to worthy souls who will not only apply for them but also make good on them and on their commitments of service to the Great White Brotherhood.

Therefore this is an optimum time for you to apply for and receive grants of assistance backed by certain Ascended Masters who may have close ties to you personally and who are willing to pledge a certain quotient of light to your cause. You may use this light to mitigate or avert what could be the descent of a harsh karma on a planetary scale.

¹See Jesus Christ, August 6, 1978, "They Shall Not Pass!" (1978 PoW, pp. 165-67, 175-76); and decree 20.07, printed on p. 113 of this Pearl.

²"Come out from among them . . ." Exod. 33:16; Lev. 20:24, 26; Deut. 7:1-6; Ezra 10:11; Neh. 9:2; II Cor. 6:14-18.

Thus I ask that ere you close your eyes this night, you write a letter addressed to the Solar Logoi in care of the Karmic Board, requesting a specific grant of light to alleviate the plight of your nation, your neighborhood, your family. Seal this letter in an envelope and burn it.

The angels will take your letter to the Royal Teton Retreat, where the Lords of Karma regularly convene to deliberate on the fate of humanity. This is a spiritual retreat in the heaven-world, congruent with the Grand Teton in Wyoming.

Your letter will be read by the Lords of Karma as soon as it is delivered, and they will evaluate it and make their recommendations according to the merit of your lifestream and the merit of the grant you are requesting. They will then forward your letter to the Solar Logoi, who will make the final decision concerning your application for a grant.

This is a major dispensation, and I urge you to take advantage of it without delay!

- to be continued

Chapter 18

Beloved Saint Germain - May 5, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 18 - Beloved Saint Germain - May 5, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

5

A Dispensation from the Solar Logoi

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 2

The Messenger knows in her heart the urgency of the hour, and for many that urgency is plain to see. We would not incite fear in you, yet we ask you to take a serious look across your nation and across the planet to see what is happening. Look at the nations who have joined the nuclear club - and count them as so many threats for a first strike against the United States.

Blessed ones, as you know, the enemies of world freedom are out to destroy the United States of America. This is well known and, as you can imagine, a subject of serious discussion in the retreats of the Great White Brotherhood.

Let it be known that there are forces of hatred abroad in the world who, if they could, would put out the Christ Light that is so manifest in the people of North and South America. And it is for that very reason that for many centuries I have focused my efforts in this hemisphere.

Blessed ones, Elohim,³ who created the earth “in the beginning,” have controlled earth changes throughout the ages as continents have risen and fallen according to mankind’s karma. Through such earth changes, they have fashioned what you know today as the Western Hemisphere - stretching as it does from the North to the South Pole - to be isolated between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans.

This was for a very good reason. It was in part to protect the golden-age civilization that I envisioned would one day thrive in the New World. The golden age, I believed, would see its beginnings in North and South America and then sweep the world around.

But before that was to take place, my goal was (and still is) to protect this hemisphere from a

³Elohim is a Hebrew word meaning God, used 2,500 times in the Old Testament. It is a uni-plural noun that refers to the twin flames of the Godhead - the “Divine Us” who “in the beginning” (Gen. 1:1) created male and female in their image and likeness (Gen. 1:26, 27). The Elohim embody the Light of the Father-Mother God, whom they personify on each of the seven rays. These seven sets of twin God-flames are the “seven Spirits of God” referred to in Revelation 1:4; 3:1; 4:5; 5:6. The Reverend C. I. Scofield, in his commentary on Gen. 1:1, writes: “Elohim (sometimes El or Elah), English form ‘God,’ the first of the three primary names of Deity, is . . . formed from El = strength, or the strong one, and Alah, to swear, to bind oneself by an oath, so implying faithfulness” (C. I. Scofield, ed., *The Scofield Reference Bible* [New York: Oxford University Press, 1945], p. 3 n. 1).

karma not native to the people of the Americas - a karma carried on the backs of aliens from other planets and systems of worlds who settled beyond the seas among the peoples of the Near and Far East and the Indian subcontinent.

Every Violet-Flame Decree Multiplied by the Power of the Ten Thousand-Times-Ten Thousand

Know, beloved, that legions of Omri-Tas, Ruler of the Violet Planet, are offering their assistance to the citizens of earth. For long ago the citizens of the Violet Planet went through a crisis similar to the one earth now faces. During that crucial period they almost lost their planet.

But in their darkest hour they rallied around the representative of the Divine Mother and pledged to stay and still stay until the battle against fallen angels and alien invaders should be won. They gave their violet-flame decrees with such an intensity that they literally transmuted the cause and core of the entire burden that had been upon the population.⁴

This can happen to earth, beloved. Know that it is so! For I promise you that every violet-flame decree you give will be multiplied by the power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand, in accord with the dispensation announced by Lord Maitreya on July 1, 1961. Speaking on behalf of the Ascended Masters of the Great White Brotherhood, Lord Maitreya said:

From this day forward, every decree that you utter shall be multiplied by the power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand!

I, Maitreya, declare that those who join together throughout the world to give dynamic decrees on behalf of humanity shall be creating a tremendous, impelling, swiftly moving acceleration that shall sweep through the earth and compel her evolutions free!⁵

Ten thousand-times-ten thousand equals one hundred million. Thus, every time you give a dynamic decree you are benefiting one hundred million people.

Additionally, when you join together with others to decree, the power is multiplied by the square of the number of people present. This means, for example, that for a group of eight decreers, the power of light released is equal to eight squared - i.e., sixty-four times the power if only one person were decreeing! For a group of fifty, the power of light released is equal to fifty squared, or twenty-five hundred - and so on.

And sixty-four multiplied by the power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand equals 6.4 billion. Twenty-five hundred multiplied by the power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand equals 250 billion. Having received such a stupendous dispensation, you together with the ascended hosts truly have the power to change the world!⁶

⁴The victory of the citizens of the Violet Planet. See Omri-Tas, May 1, 1991, in 1991 PoW, pp. 353-54.

⁵The power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand. See Lord Maitreya, July 1, 1961, in 1984 PoW, Book I, p. 63 (hardbound, \$24.95 plus \$3.75 postage and handling, #2646P); and Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Science of the Spoken Word*, pp. 78-79 (trade paperback, \$11.95 plus \$2.75 postage and handling, #104P).

⁶Additional dispensations for the multiplication of the violet flame. On July 7, 1984, in the Heart of the Inner Retreat, Omri-Tas announced the following dispensation: "If in all reverence, with inner attunement, a sense of yourself in your Christ Self as priest or priestess of the sacred fire, if with all your heart and deep within your heart you will take, then, fifteen minutes each day to give profound and loving invocations to the violet flame in my name (and please remember to use my name, for I am the one from whose Causal Body this dispensation comes), then we will take that offering, measure for measure as it is devoted, as it is profound and sincere, the very weight of its power and light. Therefore, by the quality of it, quality for quality, it shall be multiplied in your life ten times!" (1984 PoW, Book II, pp. 139-40). In a dictation given April 6, 1996, at Easter Retreat 1996, following the Messenger's return from South America, Archangel Zadkiel announced: "We, the legions of the Seventh Ray, have called forth cosmic reinforcements from Omri-Tas of the Violet Planet. And, beloved, he has sent those reinforcements this day. . . . The dispensation is nothing less than colossal. And what it means to the world, beloved, and to the incoming seventh root race cannot even be measured. . . . There is a new multiplication factor by the power of the Violet Planet itself, by the power of the legions who saved that planet by invoking the violet flame. Those legions are on their way. Many have arrived. And . . . you shall have greater access to the violet flame, and your calls to the violet flame shall be multiplied by the tremendous power of the legions of the Violet Planet and of Omri-Tas." See also "The Highest Gift of God to

You Are in a Race with Destiny

My dear friends, do you realize what a tremendous opportunity this is? We are doing everything but spoon-feeding you! We want to be certain that you enter the golden age at its dawn because you personally deserve it! And I mean that, beloved. You who have such a profound love of God deserve to see the golden age of Aquarius come in, even if only the first rays of its dawn.

Many of you will not see the full-orbed sun of the golden age of Aquarius in this life. For you the sands in the hourglass are running out. Therefore I commend you to diligent daily devotion to your violet-flame decrees. Every moment counts, for you are in a race with destiny. And your destiny is not dust but eternal life.

Make haste, while you have life and breath, to call upon the Holy Spirit, even the Lord Maha Chohan, to help you transmute your karma as you give your violet-flame decrees and offer loving service to life.

Some among you, by heroic deeds and by submitting yourselves to the disciplines of Serapis Bey and Holy Justinus, Captain of Seraphic Bands, may earn your ascension ere your book of life is closed in this round - even though in this life you have but recently come into the teachings of the Ascended Masters and their Messenger.

And there shall surely be many among you who will reincarnate, not necessarily for your karma's sake but for the glory of God that shall shine through the missions that await you according to the timetables set for their fulfillment in future centuries.

The councils of heaven, who record in each one's book of life multiple options for the future, leave open the path of free will to those whose positive karma allows it. Yet those whose tree of life is bowed down with the overripe and rotting fruit of negative karma are bound to repay every jot and tittle of that karma before they may once again be free to exercise their options.

- to be continued

the Universe," in *The Science of the Spoken Word* (new edition, 11th printing), pp. 150-194; 1991 PoW, pp. 747-49; 1993 PoW, pp. 75-76; and 1994 PoW, pp. 458-59.

Chapter 19

Beloved Saint Germain - May 12, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 19 - Beloved Saint Germain - May 12, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

5

A Dispensation from the Solar Logoi

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 3

Omri-Tas, Ruler of the Violet Planet, and his legions salute you. Since December 1991, Omri-Tas has come with his legions on the third of each month to render service by his Great Causal Body and to multiply the violet-flame decrees given on earth that day.⁷

As I have told you, Omri-Tas carries such an intensity of the violet flame in his aura that it extends far beyond the 24,903-mile circumference of the earth.⁸ Thus, in his monthly vigil that he keeps with the lightbearers of earth, his Causal Body occupies the entire planet, from its surface to its core. And since it is the third of the month in at least one time zone somewhere on the planet for a span of forty-eight hours, the Causal Body of Omri-Tas envelops the planet throughout those forty-eight hours.⁹

So you see, beloved, there are adepts of tremendous stature who come, literally, from far-off worlds (in this case from the Violet Planet) to toil side by side with you and to reinforce your dynamic decrees.

Think of the Goddess of Liberty, who holds the balance for your threefold flame, which God has sealed in the secret chamber of your heart. Her statue in New York harbor is a reminder that you must pick up the torch of liberty where you left it lying in previous lifetimes and carry it all the way Home to Alpha and Omega, who have the power to grant you your ascension in the Light.

Yes, the Mother Goddess stands in New York harbor, welcoming souls who come to America's shores. And when they come, they must prove themselves worthy of me and my sponsorship that they might serve the great cause of universal freedom on behalf of every man, woman and child on planet earth.

Accelerate Your Children's Secular and Spiritual Education

⁷Omri-Tas present on the third of each month. See 1991 PoW, pp. 749-50.

⁸See Saint Germain, June 24, 1991, in 1991 PoW, p. 353.

⁹For more information and for an explanation of how to calculate the beginning and ending times of the Omri-Tas' Violet Flame Day vigil in your time zone, see "Omri-Tas' Day: A 48-Hour Opportunity" (1993 PoW, pp. 72-76) and accompanying time zone map.

I speak, then, to you, beloved, of all things that must be accomplished. Do your decree work for the balancing of the economy. Do your decree work on the issues that pertain to your children - especially education.

See that your children are fluent in Spanish and English and that they are schooled in communications, commerce and business. For the world is shrinking, and they must be able to interface with people of different backgrounds and cultures.

I also ask you to accelerate your children's spiritual education so that by the time they reach their teenage years they will know the difference between the Mind of Christ and the carnal mind. Teach them of me so that when I appear to them they will recognize me as their mentor and will come with me to the Cave of Symbols,¹⁰ where I shall open to them the door of Aquarius. For I would give them a profound understanding of the role that each of them may elect to play in bringing in the golden age.

I come, then, with the joyous expectation that millions of souls will embody the flame of the New Age. Yet I also come with full knowledge of the seriousness of the hour - for many shall reject me and my cause.

Two cycles are moving across the planet - a cycle of victory and a cycle of defeat, a cycle of Light and a cycle of Darkness. The question is: Will the cycle of Light overtake the cycle of Darkness? Or will the cycle of Darkness overtake the cycle of Light?

Only you can answer this.

I have played many parts on the stages of the world. Now you must play your part for the victory of the age. Yes, this is your hour. See that you make it your finest!

You Can Receive Training at Lord Maitreya's Mystery School at the Royal Teton Ranch in Montana

I, Saint Germain, salute each and every one of you! I salute mothers with children and I support you. I salute the wives who uphold their husbands, and I give you the decree to Astrea, the Starry Mother, that you may learn to cut free not only your husbands but also your children and extended families.

I salute the leadership of the nations who keep the commandments of God. And to all I say, understand what it means to walk in the footprints of the Blessed Virgin Mary and remember that I am always at her side, guarding her and your own inner Christ Child.

Yes, I was Saint Joseph, husband of Mary and father of Jesus. I was there at the dawn of the age of Pisces. I was there when Jesus inaugurated the Piscean age at his birth. I saw his star in the East and the turning of the worlds.

As I recounted for you in Porto Alegre, the seventeen years that are referred to as Jesus' lost years were not lost. They were years of preparation and training in the East for Jesus' mission in Palestine.¹¹ These things are recorded in the book *The Lost Years of Jesus*.¹²

Now, at Maitreya's Mystery School at the Royal Teton Ranch in Montana, you can receive from Sanat Kumara's lineage as much training as you are willing to sacrifice for, surrender for, live selflessly for and serve for. And the best way to commence your training is to attend Summit University's eight-week summer session, taught by the Ascended Masters and their Messenger as well as by teaching assistants.¹³

¹⁰Cave of Symbols. See pp. 43-44, this volume.

¹¹See Saint Germain, March 4, 1996, p. 94, this volume.

¹²See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Years of Jesus*, available in hardbound (\$19.95, #2080P), trade paperback (\$14.95, #1593P), and pocketbook (\$6.99, #2156P). Add \$2.75 postage and handling.

¹³Summit University. For information and an application, write or call Summit University Office of Admissions, Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000. Telephone: 406-848-7441. Fax: 406-848-9432.

But whether you are at Maitreya's Mystery School or in your hometown, you can work toward your self-mastery step by step. Work for it each day, and year upon year you will note transformation after transformation, subtle but strong. And if you are faithful in your duties to God and man, one day you shall have your adeptship. And you will be amazed at how swiftly you will have entered into congruency with your God Self.

A Transfer of the Fifth Ray of God's Healing to the Third Eye

Now I personally touch each one of you on your forehead, conveying through the chakra of the palm of my right hand a ray of light that will start the spiral of the balancing of the third eye. So, beloved, receive this transfer of the Fifth Ray of God's Healing, for I have begun, ever so subtly, to open your awareness into the higher planes of God's reality. And as you enter these planes in meditation, may you carry this world to new dimensions.

I love you and I am counting on you to help me to help South America know the true victory of the Aquarian age!

God bless you! According to your faithfulness to the cause of world freedom, I shall hold you in the Light of my Causal Body until you have your ascension in the Light.

19.1 The Judgment Call - They Shall Not Pass!

“They Shall Not Pass!” - by Jesus Christ

In the Name of the I AM THAT I AM,
I invoke the Electronic Presence of Jesus Christ:
They shall not pass!
They shall not pass!
They shall not pass!
By the authority of the cosmic cross of white fire
it shall be:
That all that is directed against the Christ
within me, within the holy innocents,
within our beloved Messengers,
within every son and daughter of God ...
Is now turned back
by the authority of Alpha and Omega,
by the authority of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,
by the authority of Saint Germain!

I AM THAT I AM within the center of this temple
and I declare in the fullness of
the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood:
That those who, then, practice the black arts
against the children of the Light ...
Are now bound by the hosts of the LORD,
Do now receive the judgment of the Lord Christ
within me, within Jesus
and within every Ascended Master,
Do now receive, then, the full return -
multiplied by the energy of the Cosmic Christ -
of their nefarious deeds which they have practiced

since the very incarnation of the Word!

Lo, I AM a Son of God!

Lo, I AM a Flame of God!

Lo, I stand upon the Rock of the living Word

And I declare with Jesus, the living Son of God:

They shall not pass!

They shall not pass!

They shall not pass!

ELOHIM ELOHIM ELOHIM

Posture for giving this decree: Stand. Raise your right hand, using the abhaya mudra (gesture of fearlessness, palm forward), and place your left hand to your heart - thumb and first two fingers touching chakra, pointing inward. Give this call at least once in every 24-hour cycle.

19.2 Decree to Beloved Mighty Astrea

Decree to Beloved Mighty Astrea - "The Starry Mother"

In the name of the beloved Mighty Victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Selves of Keepers of the Flame, Lightbearers of the world and all who are to ascend in this life, by and through the magnetic power of the sacred fire vested in the Threefold Flame burning within my heart, I call to beloved Mighty Astrea and Purity, Archangel Gabriel and Hope, beloved Serapis Bey and the seraphim and cherubim of God, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life - fire, air, water and earth! to lock your cosmic circles and swords of blue flame in, through and around my four lower bodies, my electronic belt, my heart chakra and all of my chakras, my entire consciousness, being and world.

Cut me loose and set me free (3x) from all that is less than God's perfection and my own divine plan fulfilled.

1 - O beloved Astrea, may God Purity
Manifest here for all to see,
God's divine Will shining through
Circle and sword of brightest blue.

First chorus: Come now answer this my call,
Lock thy circle round us all.
Circle and sword of brightest blue,
Blaze now, raise now, shine right through!

2 - Cutting life free from patterns unwise,
Burdens fall off while souls arise
Into thine arms of infinite Love,
Merciful shining from heaven above.

3 - Circle and sword of Astrea now shine,
Blazing blue-white my being refine,
Stripping away all doubt and fear,
Faith and goodwill patterns appear.

Second chorus: Come now answer this my call,
Lock thy circle round us all.
Circle and sword of brightest blue,
Raise our youth now, blaze right through!

Third chorus: Come now answer this my call,
Lock thy circle round us all.
Circle and sword of brightest blue,
Raise mankind now, shine right through!

And in full Faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest! (3x) right here and now with full Power, eternally sustained, all-powerfully active, ever expanding and world enfolding until all are wholly ascended in the Light and free!

Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM!

After giving the preamble, give verses 1, 2 and 3, each followed by the first chorus. Then give verses 1, 2 and 3, each followed by the second chorus. Next give verses 1, 2 and 3, each followed by the third chorus. This comprises one Astrea decree.

On a 33-day stumping tour of South America, the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, delivered a dictation by Saint Germain and one of the Seven Archangels in each of the seven cities she and the Stump team visited: Buenos Aires, Argentina; Porto Alegre, Santos and São Paulo, Brazil; Bogotá and Medellín, Colombia; and Quito, Ecuador. The dictation by Saint Germain printed in this Pearl of Wisdom was given on Thursday, March 7, 1996, at the Cinema Iporanga I in Santos, Brazil. Before the dictation, the Messenger delivered her lectures "Saint Germain's Prophecy for the Aquarian Age" (see pp. 27-38, this volume) and "How Angels Help You to Contact Your Higher Self." Following Saint Germain's dictation, the Messenger delivered a dictation by Archangel Jophiel. The two dictations are available on audiocassette A96037P along with the Messenger's lecture "How Angels Help You to Contact Your Higher Self" (total 1 hr. 29 min., \$7.50 plus \$2.75 postage and handling). [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Saint Germain's direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 20

Beloved Saint Germain - May 19, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 20 - Beloved Saint Germain - May 19, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

6

Qualify Yourself to Be My Personal Chela!

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 1

Heart friends of old whom I have known from ancient times: I am here to claim you as my own! I would receive you, each one, as a chela¹ of Cosmic Freedom, under my office as Chohan of the Seventh Ray.

It is up to you who are the aspiring ones to qualify yourselves to be my chelas. You must take the initiative to do just that; I cannot do it for you. For in order to so qualify yourselves, you must embody the qualities of Freedom, Justice and Mercy, along with the undulating waves of the Holy Spirit that emanate from the Seventh Ray.

In addition, you ought to take advantage of the gift of the violet flame, applying it liberally by giving violet-flame decrees to transmute the negative karma you have made throughout the centuries of your soul's evolution Godward.

Understand also that the chela who will succeed is the chela whose joy in the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ² overflows from his heart. And the heart that is filled with the joy of the Lord will carry that joy to the ends of the earth.

Thus, I bid you raise your energies to the level of the heart chakra, even as you seal the base of the spine, seat of the soul and solar plexus. Seal these three lower chakras while you make amends for past transgressions of the Great Law by invoking the violet flame's transmutative action.

God's Gift of the Great Sun Disc:

An Invincible Shield for Your Solar Plexus

Beloved friends, in the following exercise I will demonstrate for you the efficacious use of a finely tuned cosmic instrument called the Great Sun Disc.³ This instrument will assist you in sealing your

¹chela (from Sanskrit ceta, literally, "slave," "servant"): a disciple of a religious teacher or guru.

²Matt. 25:21, 23; John 15:11.

³See "Great Sun Disc" (decree 0.02) and "Pour Out the Radiant Golden Oil of Peace" (decree 0.02A) in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I (\$4.95 plus \$2.75 postage and handling, #105P).

chakras.

Let us begin by putting on our tube of light. The “Tube of Light” decree is taken from “Heart, Head and Hand Decrees,” dictated to the Messenger Mark L. Prophet in 1958 by the Ascended Master El Morya.

I invite you to stand and face the Chart of Your Divine Self, pictured on the large screen above the stage, as we give our “Tube of Light.” Together:

20.1 Tube of Light

Tube of Light

Beloved I AM Presence bright,
Round me seal your Tube of Light
From Ascended Master flame
Called forth now in God’s own name.
Let it keep my temple free
From all discord sent to me.
I AM calling forth Violet Fire
To blaze and transmute all desire,
Keeping on in Freedom’s name
Till I AM one with the Violet Flame.

Giving this decree three times at the start of this exercise will help you maintain your harmony when you send God’s pure light to another, even if that one is not in a state of harmony.

The Great Sun Disc is an invincible shield composed of dazzling white light. It is God’s gift to you whereby you may seal the solar plexus (centered at the navel) from all jagged energies that may be launched against you by those who are emotionally out of control. It will reinforce your tube of light at your most vulnerable point - the solar plexus, seat of the emotions.

Visualize the Great Sun Disc over your solar plexus as a mighty shield, like the ones borne by knights of old who used them to deflect arrows that might otherwise have passed through their chain mail. Or you may visualize the Great Sun Disc the size of a large round platter, again, superimposed over the solar plexus.

When you have a clear picture of the Great Sun Disc in your mind’s eye, close your eyes and meditate on the sun. (Never look directly at the sun, as this can cause severe damage to your eyes.) Through your third eye “see” the sun as a sphere of white fire rotating clockwise in perpetual motion.

Contemplate the tremendous power of the sun of our solar system and internalize its spiritual light rays as they are being sent to you through your seven chakras and the Eighth Ray chakra, the secret chamber of the heart.

At this point, give gratitude to the sponsors of this meditation: Helios and Vesta, who are the God Parents of this solar system, and Mighty Cosmos, whose service to all sentient life and every soul in embodiment is freely given through the five secret rays.

Now, with eyes closed and your inner eye fixed on the image of the Great Sun Disc you have projected on the screen of your mind, activate this thoughtform through your contact with the Mind of God.

Next, send dazzling white light from your Mighty I AM Presence through your solar plexus to all constructive individuals on earth, and send forth the fiat of the Lord that it be amplified by the power of the Prince of Peace, the Archangel of Peace and the Elohim of Peace.

Then seal your solar plexus and desire body by reciting these mantras:

20.2 Disc of Light

Disc of Light

O Disc of Light from Heaven's Height,
Descend with All Your Perfection!
Make My Aura Bright with Freedom's Light
And the Masters' Love and Protection!

Beloved Elohim of Peace:
From the Zenith of the Heavens
Pour Out the Radiant Golden Oil of Peace
Unto the Horizon of My World!

As you expand your heart chakra by rendering service and extending compassion to all life, you will also be engaged in transmuting the misqualified energies that have lodged in your lower chakras and in what is sometimes called the electronic belt.⁴ Furthermore, you will make much good karma as you spread the Ascended Masters' teachings for the age of Aquarius in my name. to be continued

⁴The momentums of an individual's untransmuted karma orbit around the lower portion of his physical body to form what looks like an electronic belt of misqualified energy. Diagrammed at the point of the solar plexus and extending downward below the feet in a negative spiral, this misqualified energy forms a dense forcefield shaped like a kettledrum. Referred to as the realm of the subconscious and the unconscious, the electronic belt contains the records of unredeemed karma from all embodiments.

Chapter 21

Beloved Saint Germain - May 26, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 21 - Beloved Saint Germain - May 26, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

6

Qualify Yourself to Be My Personal Chela!

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 2

I sponsor those who are steady on the Path, not those who blow hot and cold but those who are steadfast in their service, who recognize that these are serious times, when the chelas dare not make karma by handing down unrighteous judgments, whether upon the good or the evil.

Therefore, beloved, if you will discipline yourself in your daily routine and in your means of livelihood so that you may give deference to me by giving dynamic decrees to the violet flame, I will give you my spiritual support.

At that juncture I will summon to my side the Keeper of the Scrolls, who will release to me your personal portfolio containing the record of your lifestream since your soul's departure from the realms of perfection. Then, after thoughtful consideration of your background, I may take you on as my personal chela.

This, beloved, will be a major departure for me, for it has been some time since I have accepted any chelas in a one-on-one relationship.

Opportunity to Enter a Path of Initiation

Equivalent to That Which the Messenger Walked

Thus, I announce in South America, especially to South Americans, that I am opening the doors to retreats that have not been previously opened except to advanced initiates. Some chelas who are already walking the path of discipleship, having paid daily attention to their violet-flame decrees, have shown that they might be willing to enter a path of initiation equivalent to that which our Messenger walked during her training.

I do not suggest that I am training you to be Messengers. Not at all. For one Messenger is sufficient to deliver the prophecies and teachings that must be spread abroad during the uncertain period we are in. Even so, the Path is rigorous. No matter what century you are in, the labor is long and hard, and there is no victory without persecution. Yet, if you endure to the end, the harvest of souls can be great.

I must have devotees who are serious about Mission South America. If you count yourself among such as these, then study the dictations that the Archangels, Holy Justinus and I are giving through the Messenger⁴ so that you may be reinspired to pledge yourselves anew to the path of chelaship.

For every chela who walks the Path and seeks to balance the threefold flame by the action of the love ray and the love-ray decrees and devotions,⁵ I shall receive merit from the Lords of Karma.

That merit shall accrue not only to my Causal Body but also to your own, so that if I should once again apply to the Lords of Karma for dispensations on behalf of the citizens of South America, I might receive the green light from the Lords of Karma signifying that, yes, I may sponsor you.

And if I do sponsor you, it will be because you have succeeded in some measure in balancing your threefold flame as you have focused on the love-ray decrees and devotions. And this would indeed be noteworthy.

It is your goodwill and your dedication to the cause of world freedom that warrant my going before the Lords of Karma to give a positive report on your behalf. Keep on keeping on, my beloved Keepers of the Flame! For it would give me great joy to be able to say to them: "See how these beloved ones have taken our dictations seriously, acting upon the messages they have heard. See how they have determined to be chelas of the first order."

Every Chela Who Would Attain God-Mastery

Must Follow in the Footsteps of the Master Jesus Christ

You will be well on your way to your ultimate God-mastery when you have given the love-ray decrees and devotions for a number of years, when your steadfastness has not waned and when you can say "No!" to the Satans (the fallen angels). Every chela who would attain God-mastery is required to follow in the footsteps of the Master Jesus Christ and pass the tests that he passed in the wilderness.

After forty days and nights of fasting and prayer in the desert, so to speak, you must be able to rebuke Satan - and your own dweller-on-the-threshold - with the command: "Get thee behind me, Satan! For it is written, 'Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.'"⁶

If, through thick and thin, you can say "No!" to whoever or whatever would entice you away from God and his Son, you will always return to the heart of your Holy Christ Self. And from that center,

⁴The 15 dictations by Saint Germain, the Seven Archangels and Holy Justinus delivered by the Messenger in South America in March 1996 are available on audiocassette (each album also includes selected lectures and teachings delivered by the Messenger during the Stump): Saint Germain and Archangel Zadkiel, Buenos Aires, Argentina, March 2 (on 2-cassette album, total 2 hr. 56 min., \$14.95, A96034P)

Saint Germain and Archangel Michael, Porto Alegre, Brazil, March 4 (on 1-cassette album, total 1 hr. 29 min., \$7.50, A96036P)

Saint Germain and Archangel Jophiel, Santos, Brazil, March 7 (on 1-cassette album, total 1 hr. 29 min., \$7.50, A96037P)

Saint Germain and Archangel Chamuel, São Paulo, Brazil, March 10 (on 2-cassette album, total 2 hr. 46 min., \$14.95, A96038P; or individual cassette, total 1 hr. 22 min., \$7.50, B96039P)

Saint Germain and Archangel Gabriel, Bogotá, Colombia, March 16 (on 2-cassette album, total 2 hr. 6 min., \$14.95, A96040P; or individual cassette, total 1 hr., \$7.50, B96041P)

Saint Germain, Archangel Uriel and Holy Justinus, Medellín, Colombia, March 23 (on 5-cassette album, total 6 hr., \$29.95, A96042P; or individual cassette, total 1 hr. 4 min., \$7.50, B96046P)

Saint Germain and Archangel Raphael, Quito, Ecuador, March 27 (on 1-cassette album, total 1 hr. 18 min., \$7.50, A96047P)

Postage and handling rates on orders: up to \$19.99, add \$2.75; \$20-\$39.99, add \$3.75; \$40-\$59.99, add \$4.25; \$60-\$79.99, add \$4.75; \$80-\$99.99, add \$5.25; over \$100, add 6 percent.

The March 1996 dictations by Saint Germain are being edited by the Messenger for print in this volume of the Pearls of Wisdom.

⁵Love Meditations - Prayer, affirmation and music for the healing of the heart, 70-minute audiocassette, \$6.95 plus \$2.75 postage and handling, B95046P (includes booklet).

⁶Matt. 4:1-11; Luke 4:1-13.

reinforced by the mantles of the Messengers, you will stand, face and conquer the Adversary.

Now in this place, during this hour, I draw down the sacred fire so that you might recognize its pulsating flame. It is the flame of everlasting life that surrounds the Messenger and other initiates.

I speak of this, for I desire you to know that the Messenger has come to be myself in the flesh, though she would not have thought so had I not said it. But it is true. She has become my hands and feet and my voice to the nations.

I Have Been with You for a Long, Long Time:

Side by Side We Have Served the Cause of World Freedom

I am also grateful that some among you have already committed yourselves to represent me and the cause of world freedom that I have espoused. Perhaps it is because you have heard the Messenger speak in her lecture this evening about my most noteworthy incarnations and you have sensed that you have known me from past centuries when, side by side, we served the cause of freedom. Of a truth, I have been working toward the goal of raising the consciousness of the people of this hemisphere for tens of thousands of years.

We come, then, to that point of self-transcendence in time and space whereby you may realize that I have been with you for a long, long time - going as far back as Atlantis and Lemuria. And we, together, have come to the nexus where the configurations of Light and Darkness allow our souls to pass through the eye of the needle and raise this civilization to forgotten heights of glory and its lawful position vis-à-vis the nations of the world.

In the future I will be giving you updated prophecies for the Aquarian age pertaining to this hemisphere and the world. And on the Fourth of July 1996 - in celebration of the colonies' Declaration of Independence from King George III on July 4, 1776 - I will deliver my prophecies for the period beginning July 4, 1996, and ending December 31, 1999.

I do this specifically so that you may focus on timely issues and give your dynamic decrees on the world situation, on the governments and the economies of the nations and on the balance of power East and West.

- to be continued

Chapter 22

Beloved Saint Germain - June 2, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 22 - Beloved Saint Germain - June 2, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

6

Qualify Yourself to Be My Personal Chela!

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 3

When you give your violet-flame decrees for fifteen minutes, an hour, three hours or more, a tangible lightness descends upon the earth, and it remains as long as you sustain the violet flame in harmony in your chakras. And that lightness is multiplied by the number of people in the earth who are giving their violet-flame decrees simultaneously with your own in support of me and my mission to free planet earth.

So I would point out that sometimes there is a waxing of your decrees and sometimes there is a waning of your decrees. Beware, then, of the dark forces, who will always take advantage of your slackened pace by moving in to further decelerate your decree momentum. On the other hand, the angels will take advantage of your heightened pace by moving in to accelerate your decree momentum.

Omri-Tas and Saint Germain's Violet-Flame Vigils

Open the Door of Opportunity for Millions of Advanced Souls

On the third day of the month, Omri-Tas and I gather together with Elohim, Archangels, legions of the Seventh Ray and Sons and Daughters of God (ascended and unascended) who serve the evolutions of planet earth and of the Violet Planet. We gather both on earth and on the Violet Planet in celebration of Omri-Tas and Saint Germain's Day. And for forty-eight hours, my beloved Keepers of the Flame sustain a perpetual prayer vigil to the violet flame.

These vigils count tremendously toward the forward movement of the age, individual by individual. They open the door of opportunity for millions of advanced souls to be liberated from certain elements of their karma. Thus, through your violet-flame marathons, their eyes can be opened to the reality of the Ascended Masters, the Path and the option of attaining their ascension - their union with God - in this life.

Though these souls do have karma, they are not a liability to hierarchy. On the contrary, they just need a spiritual boost, a violet-flame boost! And that is exactly what they get when you dedicate your violet-flame marathons to Omri-Tas and me.

It is our goal and the goal of all who serve on the Seventh Ray to apply your decrees to help

the most worthy lifestreams on earth who are already espousing our cause (though they may not consciously know it) and who are improving the quality of both spiritual and social conditions in their areas of the world.

Thanks to your love of the violet flame and your love of all souls who seek this path but need your help to find it, many will enter the precincts of the Great White Brotherhood.

Therefore, Omri-Tas and I call for the widening of the apertures of the minds and the hearts of these souls, who need your sponsorship before they may be ushered into the Royal Teton Retreat. We say, let their eyes be opened through your violet-flame decrees that they may walk the spiritual highways of our God and win their victory, even in your day!

Via Telephone Patch, You Can Join the Ranks of the Fiery Ones

Who Minister at the Altar of God in Montana, U.S.A.

Thanks to modern technology and the scientific revolution in which I, as Francis Bacon, played no small part, it is now possible for Church Universal and Triumphant Community Teaching Centers and Summit Lighthouse Chartered Study Groups to participate in services at the Royal Teton Ranch from any point on the globe!⁷

Yes, Keepers of the Flame, you can do this through a telephone patch connected to King Arthur's Court at the Royal Teton Ranch in Montana. Telephone patches are available during Friday and Saturday night services, the Columbus Day Weekend Retreat, the New Year's Class, the Easter Conference and special holy days.⁸ Many centers have recently tied into the patch for conferences and special events.

Once you have invested in the equipment and then experienced the joy of decreeing with the Messenger at the high altar - as though you were at her side, blending your voice with her own - you, too, will exclaim with her:

"There is no time and space! We are one! Yes, we are everywhere in the consciousness of God - together, as we have never before felt such togetherness!"

Yes, time and space, so-called, will never stand between us again. For, in reality, there is no time and space! You are kindred souls and you have always been kindred souls, but now you will know it "patch to patch."

And by listening via the phone patch to the Messenger's instruction on the scientific principles of decreeing and by practicing what she teaches you, you will develop a unified momentum on the science of the spoken Word that will generate a world action for world freedom.

⁷Via telephone patch, participate in services held at the Royal Teton Ranch. In February 1996, Church headquarters negotiated a contract with a teleconferencing company, Network Connection International (NCI), so that Teaching Centers and chartered Study Groups in the United States and Canada can participate in services in King Arthur's Court via a bridge, or "patch," of the audio program over the phone lines. Our international groups can patch into King Arthur's Court services through the telephone switchboard at Ranch Headquarters. Participating Teaching Centers and Study Groups that have purchased patch equipment receive the audio feed from phone lines and amplify it through audio equipment in their sanctuaries. This process enables devotees at these centers to simultaneously participate in conferences and services conducted at the ranch.

⁸Future Church Universal and Triumphant quarterly conferences accessible by telephone patch:

Columbus Day Weekend Retreat 1996: Oct. 9-14, 1996

New Year's Class 1996-1997: Dec. 28, 1996-Jan. 1, 1997

Easter Conference 1997: March 26-30, 1997

Columbus Day Weekend Retreat 1997: Oct. 9-13, 1997

New Year's Class 1997-1998: Dec. 28, 1997-Jan. 1, 1998

Easter Conference 1998: April 8-12, 1998

Columbus Day Weekend Retreat 1998: Oct. 8-12, 1998

New Year's Class 1998-1999: Dec. 30, 1998-Jan. 3, 1999

Holy-day services accessible by phone patch will be announced closer to those events.

And I tell you, you will not find on the face of the earth another circle of devotees who so consistently deliver the sacred fire - and win! - who literally challenge the bastions of Death and Hell - and win! And in your exercise of the power of the spoken Word led by the Messenger, you will join the ranks of the fiery ones who minister at the altar of God in Montana, U.S.A.!

We Divide the Earth into Twenty-Four Segments:

Man Your Posts as Sentinels!

We desire to see the longitudinal meridians of the earth occupied by chelas who would man their posts as sentinels. Positioned on these imaginary lines, these sentinels would hold the balance for the earth, both in their waking state and out of the body during sleep.

Chelas can place a map of the world in their homes and sanctuaries and, dividing the earth into fifteen-degree segments starting at zero degrees longitude, mark the longitudinal lines to the right and to the left of their town or city. They would use this map to focus their decrees on the specific geographical areas that fall within their designated territory, from the North to the South Pole. If a chela lives in or next to a sparsely populated fifteen-degree segment, he could focus his decrees on two or more adjacent segments.

Thus we divide the earth into twenty-four segments. We would see one, two, three, ten or ten thousand chelas offering fervent calls to the violet flame within each segment. And we would especially like to see you make a concerted thrust every month during the forty-eight-hour vigil dedicated to Omri-Tas and me. It will be like putting your finger in the dike, for your violet-flame decrees can stop the flood of negative karma that could inundate this civilization.

Let me assure you that as you become one with my heart day by day and as you are dedicated to my cause and I am dedicated to yours, it may soon become possible for some of you to enter the Guru-chela relationship with me.

And when that happens, it will be an alchemical marriage. For I will bring to bear upon the sacredness of our union an alchemy of transformation which you who are my brides may draw upon daily through your devotion to my purple fiery heart and your fiats to the violet flame.

I draw you to my heart. And as you prove yourselves worthy (or you reprove yourselves for not being worthy), there can be a greater and greater bonding between us. This is the joy of the path of chelaship.

Chelaship is not drudgery, but some make it so. If they do, none can predict how long it will take them to balance their karma. For the sense of karmic drudgery begets the karma of drudgery. And there is no end to it for those who are of that frame of mind.

A Dispensation of Justice and Mercy: You Can Ascend

When You Have Balanced 51 Percent of Your Karma

Until this century all sons and daughters of God were required to balance 100 percent of their karma in order to make their ascension. This demanded true adeptship.

If, for instance, a soul had pledged to remain in embodiment as a bodhisattva,⁹ he could not make

⁹Bodhisattva. A Sanskrit term meaning literally a being of bodhi (or enlightenment), a being destined for enlightenment, or one whose energy and power is directed toward enlightenment. A Bodhisattva is one who is destined to become a Buddha but has foregone the bliss of nirvana with a vow to save all children of God on earth. In the Mahayana school of Buddhism, becoming a Bodhisattva is the goal of the Path. The path of the Bodhisattva is generally divided into ten stages, called bhumis. The Bodhisattva strives to progress from one stage to the next until he obtains enlightenment. (See the following by Elizabeth Clare Prophet: "Lord Maitreya: The Coming Buddha Who Has Come" and "The Path of the Bodhisattva: The Historical Maitreya," in Pearls of Wisdom, 1984, vol. 27, Book I, pp. 1-76; Book II, pp. 1-74. "The Path of the Bodhisattva: Confession," 1 videocassette; 2 audiocassettes. "The Path of the Bodhisattva: The Guru-Chela Relationship - Marpa and Milarepa," 3 audiocassettes. "The Age of Maitreya," 1 videocassette; 2 audiocassettes. "The Buddhistic Essence," two 1-hr. TV shows on video; 4 audiocassettes.)

any karma without losing his standing as a candidate for the ascension. For each infringement of the law, he would have to descend the karmic ladder once again, balance the karma he had made and return to his stature of perfection.

Under these conditions so few souls qualified for the ascension that the Lords of Karma set forth in this very century an unprecedented dispensation: “The sons and daughters of God may elect to take their ascension when they have balanced 51 percent of their karma, for they are worthy.”

The Lords of Karma, including my beloved Portia, Goddess of Opportunity, determined that it would be better for souls of light to balance the remaining 49 percent of their karma from the octaves of heaven rather than jeopardize their ascension by remaining on earth. For once ascended, these souls would be sealed from the astral plane and the warfare that the Satans would wage against them if they were to remain in physical embodiment.

This is indeed a dispensation of both Mercy and Justice: Mercy because you are allowed to make your ascension without having to undergo the initiation of the descent into hell, which Jesus underwent between Good Friday and Easter morning; and Justice because you are still required to make amends to the Father-Mother God for every jot and tittle of your transgressions committed against the Great Law.

- to be continued

Chapter 23

Beloved Saint Germain - June 9, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 23 - Beloved Saint Germain - June 9, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

6

Qualify Yourself to Be My Personal Chela!

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 4

Now, beloved, I seek the bonding of your hearts to my heart and to one another's hearts. And I ask you to study the patterns of your psyche and to track those patterns, self-correcting as you go.

The time is short. For the love of your Guru El Morya, discipline your four lower bodies. Hold tight the reins of inordinate desire. Be strict with yourself and engage in serious introspection as you look into the mirror of your own lifestream. Take care not to be pulled this way and that, and recognize what a high calling in God is upon you in this hour.

Think of it, beloved: through the Messenger's lectures and my dictations you now have not only a broader sense of your personal history over the centuries but also the inner conviction that we have been together during past ages. And you know that we will remain together until our mission is fulfilled and you are ascended in the Light and free!

The very fact that I have brought you together in this auditorium, in this time and space, must indeed give you pause as you realize the momentum of the infinite Mind of God that is contained in the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. And I remind you that that Mind of God extends itself to you personally - widening your horizons, deepening your understanding, quickening your inner intelligence and sprinkling upon your soul the gentle rain of peace that surpasses the senses.

Now follow beloved El Morya's example and be not moved by anyone or anything from the course that I have set before you and that you have set for yourselves.

You can look at this path as difficult, beloved. You can look at it as the *via dolorosa*. Or you can see it as a path of wonderment and self-transformation. For the initiations of the transfiguration and the resurrection are yours for your soul's excelling in the consciousness of Jesus Christ even while you are yet in physical embodiment.

By the action of your devout prayers in the Spirit, the flames of the transfiguration and the resurrection pass through your forms, beloved. These flames purify and activate your cells and organs, strengthening and focusing the light of your four lower bodies.

It is indeed wondrous to contemplate and to be one with your own beloved Holy Christ Self,

for that Holy Christ Self is the manifest presence of the Lord Jesus Christ individualized for you personally. Make friends, then, with your Holy Christ Self, even as the clerics of the Church, the popes and others have recommended that the saints of this world join forces with their guardian angel.

It Is the Doing That Counts -

Sacrifice, Surrender, Selflessness, Service

Blessed ones, in this hour of ages turning, there is a light - there is a light that burns brightly!

Where is that light, beloved? Is it in the lighthouse? Is it in the television set? Is it in so-called cyberspace? Is it reflected in the economies of the nations?

The light that is in this earth, beloved, is nowhere except in the hearts of the chelas, in the hearts of the devout, no matter what their religions.

It is the doing that counts - the sacrifice, the surrender, the selflessness, the service. These are the elements of alchemy that bring you to the point of your soul's synthesis with the ruby ray and with the Buddha of the Ruby Ray. And therefore, nestled in the heart of the ruby ray, you know what it means to shed the Blood of Christ within you, to give of your very life that millions might come after you and enter the new age.

Angel-Shepherds Will Assist You to Prepare the Way for the Seventh Root Race

Oh, how we rejoice! Oh, how the angels in heaven rejoice that the time is drawing nearer and nearer for the souls of the seventh root race to incarnate in South America, depending on the response of the lightbearers on earth, for their involvement is key.

My friends, I report to you that the Solar Logoi have set before me a plan. Their plan is to send angel-shepherds who will represent the souls of the seventh root race that will be born to you.

These angel-shepherds will go before them and will assist you to prepare the way nation by nation in South America so that there may be a fitting habitation for these new souls as well as for all people, especially the children. The parents' livelihood must provide an income above the poverty line so that children may know a basic standard of living and health care, that they too may come to the place of unfolding their Christ-potential.

So the angel-shepherds have come and they survey the nations of South America. And they are gratified that so many have come to hear my lectures and dictations through my Messenger.

Feed the Children - Soul, Spirit, Mind, Heart and Body

Blessed ones, my heart is alight with joy when I am in your presence. Yet my heart can also become heavy as I move through the cities of your nations and I assess just how much we together must accomplish before it is too late to turn the tide of this civilization toward the golden age of Aquarius.

You must dedicate yourselves to feeding the soul, the spirit, the mind and the heart as well as the body of the child. In so many quarters, children are bereft of the basics they need in order to survive, to achieve their reason for being and to have their victory in this life.

Perhaps you will also join forces with the international organization called Feed the Children, as the Messenger has suggested during her stay here. This organization provides food, clothing, educational materials, medical supplies and disaster relief to the poor and the homeless in over seventy countries worldwide.⁹

⁹Feed the Children is a nonprofit interdenominational Christian organization. Its international programs include feeding, developing local resources, and medical and emergency relief. Feed the Children sends food and other necessities for direct distribution to the needy in the U.S., Africa, the Caribbean, Central and South America, Southeast Asia, the Middle East, Eastern Europe and the former Soviet republics. It provides financial assistance to orphanages,

And so, beloved, my concerns are great. But the Messenger's coming to you is surely the fulfillment of one of my fondest hopes - and that hope continues to be fulfilled before your very eyes. For you are our hope! You are our hope. And all elemental life has said through Pelleur, hierarch of the earth elementals: "You are our hope! You are our hope!"

Now, at the conclusion of this hour of our communion together, I bow to the flame that burns on the altar of your heart. By love and love alone you shall conquer.

Be not moved when surrounded by those who do not bear the flame of Christ's love in their hearts, for they shall not prevail. Do not engage in argument or criticism, condemnation and judgment. Do not engage in gossip. For by so doing you may sooner or later lose your soul. Instead, seal your lips and simply say in your heart: "Peace, be still and know that I AM God."¹⁰

And so, my beloved friends, with fond hope for the future, and with memories of our past together, I seal you in this hour. Rest assured, I shall return to deliver my dictations to you in future visits of the Messenger if you prepare the way for her coming.

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

On a 33-day stumping tour of South America, the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, delivered a dictation by Saint Germain and one of the Seven Archangels in each of the seven cities she and the Stump team visited: Buenos Aires, Argentina; Porto Alegre, Santos and São Paulo, Brazil; Bogotá and Medellín, Colombia; and Quito, Ecuador. The dictation by Saint Germain printed in this Pearl of Wisdom was given on Sunday, March 10, 1996, at the Hotel Maksoud Plaza in São Paulo, Brazil. Before the dictation, the Messenger delivered her lectures "Saint Germain's Prophecy for the Aquarian Age" (see pp. 27-38, this volume), "Saint Germain's Embodiments," "How to Meet Your Guardian Angel" and "How to Contact Angels of Love." Following Saint Germain's dictation, the Messenger delivered a dictation by Archangel Chamuel.

[N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Saint Germain's direction.]

schools and other charitable groups in these regions and conducts medical missions and eyeglass programs. Concerned individuals and groups may organize fund-raisers and donate money, canned food, clothing and other materials. For further information, write to Feed the Children, P. O. Box 36, Oklahoma City, OK 73101-0036. Or phone 405-942-0228. Toll-free number for calls within the U.S.: 1-800-627-4556.

¹⁰Mark 4:39; Ps. 46:10.

Chapter 24

Beloved Saint Germain - June 16, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 24 - Beloved Saint Germain - June 16, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

7

Dedicate This One Life to Me and I Will Plead for Your Ascension

Before the Lords of Karma

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 1

In the light of the eye is the all-knowingness of God. And if thine eye, thy third eye, be single, thy whole body shall be filled with light.¹

And what shall I do with chelas who are filled with light?

Why, I shall send you to the four corners of the earth! I shall send you throughout this hemisphere. I shall send you to all of South America, where you might impart that light. For you have raised up the sacred fire within your chakras but, most importantly, you have guarded the flame of harmony.

Harmony in the members of your four lower bodies is a prerequisite to your acceptance by an Ascended Master for discipleship. As you keep the flame of harmony alive within your members, you are able to sustain any one or all of the flames of God within your chakras and the organs of your body.

Therefore discipline yourself to hold and to keep within your total being the rainbow flame of the Cosmic Being whose name is God Harmony. Seal the light you have garnered in your base-of-the-spine chakra, your own veritable fountain of youth, and do not be provoked by any person or circumstance that would take you from your God-centeredness in this Mother Light.

Be proactive! Get there first. Don't be reactive, always following someone else's lead.

Above all, do not react physically or emotionally to anyone or anything that would cause you to lose your spiritual equilibrium. If someone pokes you or provokes you, give the fiat "In the name of Saint Germain, I shall not be moved!" as many times as need be to seal your solar plexus. Still the turbulent waters of your emotional body, take some deep breaths and return to the scene as the master and moderator of the situation.

No matter what the cost or how unpopular you may become, do not lose one erg of the light that you have sealed in your chakras, for thereby you stand to lose what has taken you six months or

¹Matt. 6:22; Luke 11:34.

more of dynamic decrees to gain. To succeed in holding that light is laudable.

To fail is to lose precious time you could have otherwise devoted, for example, to saving the economies of the nations and dealing with other pressing issues that burden the wonderful people of South America.

Yes, I AM Saint Germain and this is my Messenger. I have sent her to you and she has come gladly, joyously to give you gifts from my heart. We have begun with the prophecies of the centuries, including an understanding of past ages and future ages that are already casting their karmic shadows on the decades to come.

I have also sent my Messenger to teach you how you can immediately apply the science of the spoken Word to the daily challenges that, like it or not, you, your families and your nations must face. As many of you know, I released the instruction on the violet flame to the world through my Messengers Guy and Edna Ballard early in this century. And since then, the knowledge of the violet flame and the application of it to personal and planetary problems have circled the earth.

The dynamic violet-flame decrees given by Mark and Elizabeth Prophet are a step-up and an acceleration from the early days of the I AM Movement. And there is not a soul on earth who would not benefit from giving these decrees morning and night.

Soon you will become proficient in invoking the flames of the seven rays and the Eighth Ray. And you will be God-taught how to balance your threefold flame - yes, how to balance the shafts of Power, Wisdom and Love so that they form the Trinity of God in manifestation within you.

Thus, Father, Son and Holy Spirit live in you and they must not be denied their lawful abode in the heart chakra and in the secret chamber of the heart. Call upon the LORD God through the Trinity for balance in all of your chakras as well as in the yin and yang of your organs and your four lower bodies.

Transmute All Past Misuses of Your Four Lower Bodies

That You May Receive the Call of Your Bridegroom

Your body was ordained by God to be the temple of the Holy Spirit, the temple of the living God. Your mind has the capacity to contain the Mind of God and the Mind of Christ. God gave you a body of desire as a chalice into which you might pour all of your right desire so that you might experience a new birth in Christ Jesus. And desire, if you will understand the word, means "Deity is siring. Deity is giving you rebirth through your desire body."

And as you study the spiral of your desires, you see clearly both the lofty desires and the base desires. And you realize that as you submit yourself to the initiations of Jacob's ladder,² from the base-of-the-spine chakra to the crown chakra, your desires are being transformed into a one-pointed desiring for the things of God.

All of the forces of your being are consumed in this one-pointed desire to internalize God's light and God's joy and the newness of God's eternality as he lives within each heartbeat. And you rejoice that you are beginning to weave your deathless solar body in preparation for your ascent to God even in this life - if you remain resolute to the end.

Your etheric body is your heavenly body. Vibrationally, it is, or should be, the body that holds the greatest light of the four interconnecting bodies, or sheaths, that you wear while you are on earth. It is your tie to the heaven-world. Because God gave you an etheric body for the duration of your course on earth, you may clasp the hem of heaven's garment, all the while weaving your own seamless garment.

In the course of your soul's evolution on earth, from time to time you have, wittingly or unwittingly, misused the light of the etheric body and the etheric chakras. Therefore, if you were to examine

²Gen. 28:10-12.

the fabric of your etheric body, you would have to admit that your garment is not pristine, for you have dragged it through the mud of your human consciousness. And that consciousness has left its telltale stains on the layers upon layers of fligree lace that one day, when purified, will make up your deathless solar body.

Even so, the great Cosmic Beings who embody cosmic law are your advocates. And when you kneel before the throne of cosmic grace, dedicating your life to me, I, who am the Hierarch of the Aquarian Age, will stand by you through thick and thin.

And I guarantee you that if, with contrite heart, you invoke the violet flame to transmute all past misuses of your etheric body, your three lesser bodies and your chakras, one day your etheric body will be the mirror of your deathless solar body, as it has been in the past. When you have passed this initiation, you may expect to receive the call of your Bridegroom, Jesus Christ, at any hour of the day or night.

You will recall Jesus' parable of the ten virgins who attended the coming of the Bridegroom. Five were wise and five were foolish. The wise took vessels of oil with their lamps; the foolish took their lamps but no oil.

The Bridegroom tarried until midnight. And there was a cry in the night: "Behold, the Bridegroom cometh! Go ye out to meet him." So the foolish virgins said to the wise virgins, "Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out." The wise answered, "Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you. But go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves."

And while the foolish virgins went to buy oil, those that were ready went in with the Bridegroom to the marriage; and the door was shut. When the foolish virgins returned, they said, "Lord, Lord, open to us." But he answered, "Verily I say unto you, I know you not."

"Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh."³ And if you, like the wise virgins, have kept the lamps of your chakras filled with oil, that is, with light, you will be ready to receive the Bridegroom.

A Revolutionary Fiat:

"In the Name of Saint Germain, I Shall Not Be Moved!"

I have given my chelas a fiat that always works when they give it lovingly and powerfully. Now I ask you to give it together in my name, nine times in unison:

[Congregation gives the fiat with Saint Germain:]

In the name of Saint Germain, I shall not be moved!

In the name of Saint Germain, I shall not be moved!

In the name of Saint Germain, I shall not be moved!

In the name of Saint Germain, I shall not be moved!

In the name of Saint Germain, I shall not be moved!

In the name of Saint Germain, I shall not be moved!

In the name of Saint Germain, I shall not be moved!

In the name of Saint Germain, I shall not be moved!

In the name of Saint Germain, I shall not be moved!

This is a revolutionary fiat. Try it and you'll see. If someone you know is out of sorts or angry or argumentative, or if you are dealing with personal problems, marriage problems, money problems, problems with your children and teenagers, et cetera, take these problems to the God who lives

³Parable of the ten virgins. Matt. 25:1-13.

within you, even your Mighty I AM Presence.

And when he has counseled you and consoled your aching heart and directed you to the royal road of righteousness (a path perfected by Gautama Buddha),⁴ then, with all the power of your being and from the deepest recesses of your very soul, give this fiat in multiples of nine: In the name of Saint Germain, I shall not be moved!

If nothing happens, or if you think nothing is happening, keep on giving it until you have reached your objective. Each time you give this fiat, do so with greater and greater gusto. Concentration and your powerful, heartfelt delivery of this fiat will show you how you can be a winner every time you mount up your forces and say: In the name of Saint Germain, I shall not be moved!

Whatever you do, don't give up! If your cause is a righteous cause before God and man, then I shall defend you, even as your Mighty I AM Presence shall defend you.

Another technique you can use when all around you people are "losing their cool" is to seal your lips and maintain silence until you devise a strategy to bring people back to center. Never engage in verbal or physical abuse, for by so doing you lose your harmony and your centering in your Holy Christ Self. And the consequences to your soul are just not worth it. They are just not worth it, beloved.

- to be continued

⁴Refers to the Eightfold Path taught by Gautama Buddha, which gives eight precepts for right living: (1) Right Understanding (or Right Views), (2) Right Aspiration (or Right Thought), (3) Right Speech, (4) Right Action, (5) Right Livelihood, (6) Right Effort, (7) Right Mindfulness, and (8) Right Concentration (or Right Absorption of God).

Chapter 25

Beloved Saint Germain - June 23, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 25 - Beloved Saint Germain - June 23, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

7

Dedicate This One Life to Me and I Will Plead for Your Ascension

Before the Lords of Karma

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 2

There are many keys to mastery, beloved. Therefore I would invite you, in the name of the Seven Chohans, to make plans now to attend our annual eleven-day retreat.⁵

It is held every summer in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at an altitude of 6,400 feet on the Church's 12,000-acre Royal Teton Ranch. The ranch borders the northern edge of Yellowstone Park and five and a half miles of the Yellowstone River.

Each afternoon you will experience dictations of the Ascended Masters delivered by the Holy Spirit through the Messenger. You will learn how to use the science of the spoken Word as you give dynamic decrees with the four thousand devotees who will be in attendance. Much of this instruction will be available to you through headsets with simultaneous translation in Spanish, Portuguese and French or offered in programs conducted in those and other languages.

You will also use this science in fiats, mantras, affirmations and many prayer forms, such as Mother Mary's and Kuan Yin's rosaries, Buddhist chants, and bhajans to Lord Krishna and Lord Shiva. You will learn hymns to the angels and the Archangels, sing the holy names of God in Hebrew and chant mantras in praise of the Hindu feminine deities. You will purify, balance and expand your chakras and call upon the LORD for the healing of the nations.

⁵Future Summit Lighthouse summer retreats (dates from 2000 through 2006 are tentative):

FREEDOM 1997: June 26-July 6, 1997

FREEDOM 1998: June 25-July 5, 1998

FREEDOM 1999: June 24-July 4, 1999

FREEDOM 2000: June 29-July 9, 2000

FREEDOM 2001: June 28-July 8, 2001

FREEDOM 2002: June 27-July 7, 2002

FREEDOM 2003: June 26-July 6, 2003

FREEDOM 2004: June 24-July 4, 2004

FREEDOM 2005: June 30-July 10, 2005

FREEDOM 2006: June 29-July 9, 2006

So, my beloved friends, come for the eleven-day conference or come for both the conference and our eight-week Summit University intensive, which follows it. Day by day you will study at Maitreya's Mystery School under the Ascended Masters, their Messenger and qualified teaching assistants.

And night after night, your soul, clothed in your etheric body, will be escorted by angels to the retreats of the Great White Brotherhood in the heaven-world. There you will study under the Seven Chohans as you prepare to be God-taught by the Maha Chohan. Depending on your background on the spiritual path, your Mentors of the Spirit will guide you in solving relationship problems or the weightier matters of the nations.

And so, according to each one's ability and need, all receive exactly what they must take back with them when they reenter the body, usually at 4:00 a.m. Some will remember in their waking minds what they have learned, while others may require six months to three years or more before they have a conscious awareness of knowledge they have internalized on the inner planes.

Make Peace with Your Christ Self and Attain Immutability

We the Ascended Masters, together with the enlightened ones of earth, are responsible for the well-being of humanity and specifically for the well-being of the sons and daughters of God and the children of the Light. We are responsible and we teach our chelas to be responsible. For the larger issues facing the world community should be the concerns of all. And today we target human pollution in the four lower bodies of the planet and her people.

Every day that you give your violet-flame decrees, you are tackling human pollution and transmuted it on behalf of the nature spirits. These nature spirits count on you to supply them with oceans of violet flame so that they might rid the earth of the daily debris of mankind's negative karma. By thus supporting elemental life, you accrue good karma on your book of life. And every good deed you do to the glory of God accelerates your soul's ascent to God.

Take into account, beloved ones, that if you have not already made your peace with your Holy Christ Self, you must do so before you retire this night. For the soul's progress on the Path depends on the spiritual quality of her love for her Holy Christ Self, her Mighty I AM Presence and her brothers and sisters who are the ascending ones.

In sum, the soul who does not cleave unto her Lord will not be found with him in the secret chamber of the heart. It is up to you to counsel your soul to strive daily to become the Bride of Christ, for thereby, with the assistance of the holy angels, she shall one day rise out of her cocoon and put on her immutable self. And unless and until she attain immutability, the soul is vulnerable. This the Messenger has told you, and I affirm it.

We are reminded of Ezekiel's stern message: "The soul that sinneth, it shall die."⁶ And did not our Lord also warn us, saying: "Fear not them which kill the body but are not able to kill the soul; but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell."⁷

Share with All People the Love and Enlightenment You Receive

You are my own. I draw you to my heart - my heart that is one with the Messenger's heart. It is my love combined with hers that you feel when you are near her. Recognize this, beloved. Tune into it, amplify it and make it your own.

I am pouring my love through her to you so that you might experience the quickening and the awakening of your soul through her mantle; for because she is a Guru in embodiment, she is closer to you than we are. And this communion of her fiery heart with your heart can make all the difference in the bonding of your soul to your Holy Christ Self.

Believe me when I tell you that the Messenger loves each and every one of you with all the love of

⁶Ezek. 18:4, 20.

⁷Matt. 10:28.

her heart. She loves your soul and your soul's potential to attain union with God. And if she were in the presence of hundreds of millions of souls, she would still love each one with all the love of her heart, and that multiplied many times over.

I ask you to love all people and to forgive and forgive and forgive, beloved. You will remember Peter's query, "Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Till seven times?" Jesus saith unto him, "I say not unto thee, until seven times, but until seventy times seven."⁸

May you never forget to forgive, for God shall remember your example, on earth as well as in heaven. And in gratitude for others' forgiveness of you, I say, Share the Teachings! Quicken people's understanding of them! And open the door of enlightenment to all!

What teaching you have received from me tonight, that take with you. Go forth and multiply it here, there and everywhere. And may those who have a receptive ear take my words and shout them from the housetops.

Send them to the four corners of the earth through television (via satellite, cable and conventional broadcast), radio (AM, FM and shortwave), the Internet and every other means available until all the world receives the message of the Everlasting Gospel and "Ascended Masters" is become a household word. Yes, multiply the Word of God and that of your mentors of the Spirit until you yourself become that Word in the flesh.

- to be continued

⁸Matt. 18:21, 22.

Chapter 26

Beloved Saint Germain - June 30, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 26 - Beloved Saint Germain - June 30, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

7

Dedicate This One Life to Me and I Will Plead for Your Ascension

Before the Lords of Karma

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 3

I would speak to you personally, each one, for I count you as my own. This I have reiterated during the Messenger's 1996 tour. And as I have also said, I have known you for aeons. I have fitted you well for the role you must play in this life if you and I are to meet the challenges of the age of Aquarius.

Century after century I have called you to this continent. See how many nations have representatives here whose ancestors or immediate family members have chosen to gather in South America, ostensibly to have a better life. But actually, unbeknownst to them, they have settled here because they have been called to lay the groundwork for the coming of the seventh root race and other lifestreams.

Indeed, South America is a melting pot. For many who were not native to this soil have come and they have contributed diverse genes to the equation of those who were already here. And I have personally seen to it that the right combination of both spiritual and physical genes will be available to enhance the overall balance of the genius of lifestreams who will lead the Northern and Southern Hemispheres into the glory of the golden age of Aquarius. To that end, I ask you to establish the environment best suited for the development of that genius.

I tell you, beloved, each one of you counts as a piece in the puzzle, so to speak, that is forming the picture of what South America shall one day be. Each nation has its role to play. Study the unique forte of each country and its people. Consider their cultural and artistic achievements, from architecture to music, poetry, literature and dance. Look at what they have achieved in agriculture, industry, banking and foreign investments. Examine their technological achievements. And consider the profound spirituality they express through their devotion to the Blessed Mother and her Son.

See how the talents of the diverse peoples of South America are woven into a vast tapestry of goods and services - the fruit of their cultural achievements - that they market all over the world. The multifaceted cultures of the people who have settled here create a magnet that attracts still

more people of every national, racial and religious background. And finally these divergent streams flow into one great teeming river of life.

The merging of peoples from the Occident and the Orient, from the Northern and Southern Hemispheres, is one of the most extraordinary events, if not the most extraordinary, that has taken place over the centuries of colonization and independence. And today, despite some difficulties, peoples of all races and nationalities are acknowledged for their individual worth and their contributions to their tribes and nations.

Earth's Interplanetary Gene Pool

This multiplicity of cultures, along with the unique genetic endowment of the peoples, did not necessarily begin on planet earth. Likewise, the mental capacities of the people point to origins in far-off worlds and in civilizations long buried beneath the ocean floors and shifting desert sands that cover the footprints of the most primitive and the most advanced of humankind.

Earth's evolutions have been visited by extraterrestrials for aeons. Some who have studied them suggest that they arrived on earth five hundred thousand years ago, using the ancient pyramids for navigation and as landing sites, and that they have influenced the history, culture and evolution of man. Truly earth has been a crossroads for many space travelers who have repeatedly come and gone, leaving a trail of genetic material that has either raised or lowered the brain capacity of Homo sapiens.

Among the many evolutions who have come to earth, journeying long distances from their native stars, there are those of benign intent and those of not-so-benign intent. Many have been here for ages, and in the process they have made positive and negative karma with earth's evolutions.

The gene pool of South America contains an almost infinite number of combinations from which the Lords of Karma can endow the seventh root race with what they will need to fulfill their divine plan as they serve on each of the seven rays under the Great Divine Director.

Remagnetize Your Soul Fragments and Genetic Components

Spiritual traits can be passed on from one generation to the next, as the author of II Timothy pointed out: "I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois and thy mother, Eunice; and I am persuaded that [it dwells] in thee also."⁹

Also consider, beloved, what spiritual genes you have stored in your Causal Body from past lifetimes that might be available to you through the pure stream of your crystal cord - if the Great Law would allow it. With few exceptions, however, cosmic law does not allow unascended sons and daughters of God to extract from the files of their own Causal Bodies the spiritual genes they have garnered and multiplied over the centuries.

This is to their benefit. For unless they have balanced 100 percent of their karma and attained a certain adeptship, they would run the risk of their genes being pirated. And as long as they have stacked up untransmuted negative karma in the subconscious and unconscious canyons of the mind, they may unknowingly allow these precious genes to be stolen.

The piracy of genes and soul fragments is a reality when you are engaged in the warfare of the Spirit. For this reason, the Messenger regularly conducts rituals of soul retrieval.

Her assignment from the Brotherhood is to demagnetize negative elements that have attached themselves to soul fragments and genetic components of the human spirit and to give them a positive spin so that their lawful owners may once again claim them. By giving calls to Alpha and Omega in the Great Central Sun Magnet, every chela can magnetize his soul fragments and genetic components back to the seat-of-the-soul chakra, the heart chakra and the secret chamber of the heart.

But as an unascended chela, you are always in danger of losing these elements of your being

⁹II Tim. 1:5.

through anger, argumentation or arrogance. You must therefore be the watchman on the wall of your own soul consciousness. Unless you do this assiduously, fallen angels and demons will have entrée into the sanctuary of your heart and your seat-of-the-soul chakra and they will be able to steal the crumbs of light from the Master's table.

- to be continued

Chapter 27

Beloved Saint Germain - July 7, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 27 - Beloved Saint Germain - July 7, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

7

Dedicate This One Life to Me and I Will Plead for Your Ascension

Before the Lords of Karma

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 4

My beloved friends, I remind you that the days and the hours are moving swiftly. The cause of saving planet earth is not one that we can take down from the shelf today and put back on the shelf tomorrow, as we would lay aside our embroidery and pick it up another day. No, beloved, that is not possible.

The Messenger has given you a brief overview of the astrology of the Piscean age, from the time of Jesus Christ and John the Baptist to the present. The centuries fly as Piscean fishes flow into the urn of the Aquarian Water Bearer - and a new 2,150-year cycle descends.

While the blissfully ignorant prepare to drink in the year 2000 as the old world passes into the new, the worst of humanity's karma is yet to fall upon their heads. For the old world is fraught with karmic shadows that cast themselves on a past, a present and a future that must be distilled and rectified ere the world as we have known it pass into the sacred fire for ultimate transmutation.

Even if you never heard of astrology, all you have to do is look around and you will say, "This world may come crashing down around us before we know it!" Why might this be so, beloved? It might be so because God is determined not to see the youth of the world go down through drugs and the squandering of their life force.

And though I do not presume to speak on behalf of the Almighty One, it is not out of the realm of possibility that He would destroy the world before He would allow the youth of the nations to be destroyed in body, mind and soul by the international drug cartels. To arrest the worldwide momentum of traffickers in recreational drugs, who focus on the youth of every nation, is a challenge of epic proportions.

Therefore, I plead with you to give your dynamic decrees on behalf of the children and youth of the world, using the calls the Messengers have taught you. I also ask you to give unceasing fiery fiats to Archangel Michael and the Seven Archangels for the binding and the judgment of the fallen angels whose hour is come to stand trial before the Twenty-Four Elders at the Court of the Sacred

Fire on the God Star, Sirius.

Make Room for the Larger Issues - Assess Your Priorities

Dearly beloved, are not our lives, yours as well as ours, already filled with responsibilities? Indeed they are. And they always will be. Therefore I ask you to see what activities you can set aside so that you can make room in your lives for the larger issues, most importantly, bringing in the golden age of Aquarius. For you may not live to see the zenith of the New Age, but your progeny will surely see it a thousand years hence. Therefore build for the generations who will succeed you, if not for your own.

Some of you who have already balanced 51 percent or more of your karma are determined to reincarnate in the coming centuries, if the Lords of Karma so permit. For it is your desire to bring your technological know-how and multiple levels of attainment to bear upon future civilizations. And if you get the green light from the Lords of Karma and the best-case scenario comes to pass, those embodied among the seventh root race will be mature members of society and you will be their teachers.

Assess your priorities, then. Make a list before you retire or first thing in the morning. See what steps you must take that are absolutely vital to your securing the spiritual victory of your soul and the souls of your children, your extended families and your nations - today, tomorrow and every day. Then say to yourself:

“What can I do without? How much time can I set aside for Saint Germain’s mighty work of the ages, which he is unfolding before my very eyes? How can I create increments of time out of segments of eternity so that I can compress my responsibilities and devote every free moment to pulling down the violet flame from the Causal Bodies of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood?”

“I can and I shall do this because I know that my own beloved Mighty I AM Presence will work his work through me as long as I am determined and hold steady to do this thing, O God, that I have resolved to do. I shall gather all the good of my lifestream and use it to multiply the action of the violet flame for the repolarization and the transmutation of every particle of matter on planet earth!

“Having so determined and so said, I know that the violet flame which I invoke daily will heal not only myself but also the members of my household and my extended family. Furthermore, I know it will heal all with whom I have made negative karma since my departure from Lord Maitreya’s Mystery School.”

If it is a priority in your heart to bring in a golden age of Aquarius in South America, if today it has become your priority to bring in the souls of the seventh root race, then I say, please prepare room for them, following the steps that the Messenger has explained to you in her lecture on the seventh root race.

Consider accelerating the balancing of your karma so that you are free from karmic entanglements which keep you from world service. I, Saint Germain, ask you to consider resigning from certain clubs and organizations that tie up your time and do not allow you to seriously engage in the alchemy of world transmutation. Instead, I ask you to faithfully serve me and my cause. For, as you know, my cause is the cause of world freedom and I espouse it in your behalf.

Do this not only for me, my compatriots, but do it for yourselves and for your children. Set aside a time each day that you dedicate to me, and keep that time with regularity. For it is absolutely crucial that I have your violet-flame decrees if we together are to raise this civilization to the heights I have envisioned.

My Keepers of the Flame know that their decrees are multiplied by Lord Maitreya by the power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand. And they use this power for the consuming of the cause, effect, record and memory of such negative astrological portents as those of world war and world

cataclysm.

There is not an angel in heaven nor a Solar Lord who would desire to see war or cataclysm descend, whether here in South America or anywhere else on earth. But such is the state of world karma. And it is futile for the Lords of Karma or the cosmic councils to sanction grant upon grant of God's energy to prevent the extinction of the human race only to have humanity squander the energy we give them as they eat, drink and make merry on the treadmill of sensual pleasure.

- to be continued

Chapter 28

Beloved Saint Germain - July 14, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 28 - Beloved Saint Germain - July 14, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

7

Dedicate This One Life to Me and I Will Plead for Your Ascension

Before the Lords of Karma

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 5

This is your hour and the manifest power of all the Light you have stored in your Causal Body since you set foot on planet earth, beloved! So I ask you again, each one, to play your role and play it well on the stage of the twenty-first century. For you will be in the spotlight whether or not you choose to be in it.

As I have written: "All the world's a stage, and all the men and women merely players; they have their exits and their entrances, and one man in his time plays many parts."¹⁰ So may your performances, not one but many, be undimmed as they continue to light up the world long after you have departed these shores.

Now ask yourself the following question: "What will I have accomplished for my world, my country, my family and, most especially, the world's children by the time I am ready to meet Saint Germain at the gates of heaven at the conclusion of this life?"

I myself pray fervently that you will have laid foundations sure and strong so that when the members of the seventh root race are ready to press their precious feet into the warm soil of Mother Earth for the very first time, you will have prepared a place for them not unlike the realms from which they have come.

So we would say to them, paraphrasing Wordsworth: Your birth is but a sleep and a forgetting. Your soul that rises with you, your life's star, hath had elsewhere its setting and cometh from afar. Not in entire forgetfulness, and not in utter nakedness, but trailing clouds of glory do you come from God, who is your home. Truly, heaven lies about you in your infancy!¹¹

Let This Lifetime Count

¹⁰"All the world's a stage . . ." Shakespeare, *As You Like It*, act 2, scene 7, lines 139-42. Saint Germain was embodied as Sir Francis Bacon (1561-1626), author of the Shakespearean plays.

¹¹"Our birth is but a sleep and a forgetting . . ." William Wordsworth, "Ode: Intimations of Immortality from Recollections of Early Childhood," stanza 5.

Life is not to be lived for the thrill of psychedelia or egomania. It is not to be lived for the pride of self and its prowess, for this can only lead to the unraveling of the soul. To put away all of that ego strutting, to efface the self, to enter into the mighty work of the legions of the violet flame - this is what we call for. This is what we ask you to do.

I tell you, the way of the psychic and the way of the spiritualist will take you absolutely nowhere. Much worse, it will steal what light you have stored in your deathless solar body. This body is the garment you will wear when you stand before your God to be received by your Bridegroom, your Holy Christ Self, in the alchemical marriage. And if you do not guard this, your bridal gown, you will stand naked before your God.

Instead of scavenging through psychic garbage, I say, let this lifetime count - for God, for country, for humanity and for your soul's victory. For in this lifetime you can render incalculable service to the world and in so doing balance mountains of personal and planetary karma to the glory of God.

Why is this so?

It is because I, Saint Germain, have sponsored you to have unlimited access to the violet flame as long as you do not misuse it. I am also sponsoring you to help me care for the children of South America and the world - children of the New Age and children of earlier root races who should have long ago attained union with God but did not because their mentors did not teach them the path of ultimate self-realization in their Mighty I AM Presence.

Give me this one life, beloved, your life. Yes, help me for the sake of the children and all people on earth. For they have the right to apply the violet flame to alleviate the suffering of their human condition and to balance a greater or lesser karma before they meet their Maker. And if they take this opportunity, they may commence their next life on a higher rung of the ladder, bringing back with them the memory of the violet flame and its miraculous alchemy.

The Violet Flame Can Transmute Your Past:

You Are Empowered

Our concerns regarding earth changes have not abated. To one and all we reaffirm: Through your violet-flame decrees we can mitigate earth changes or eliminate them entirely. But for this effort to be successful, millions of people will have to dedicate themselves to this cause for the next three and one-half years.

I would remind you that there is not a soul in this hall who has not lived many, many lifetimes, often in fruitless endeavor, wasting time, accomplishing little, but incurring karma. This need not be. For the gift of the violet flame that I give you from my heart is able to transmute your past even as it lays the foundation for your todays and your tomorrows. Accept my word, if you will.

Now let planetary ignorance be cast into the sacred fire! Now let the records of the Dark Ages of witchcraft and black magic (circa 500 to 1000) be consumed in the sacred fire forever! I decree it!

I call to my legions of the Seventh Ray to lead you in the cause of world transmutation. Just say the word and they will obey your directives. You may not believe this, so try it and you'll see.

Take your stand for world freedom, now! Give the command to the Seven Archangels to purge the records of ancient civilizations whose darkness hangs as a pall over the nations of the earth. Command the Seven Archangels and their legions who serve on the seven rays to purge the solar system of all evildoers. Then command all angelic hierarchies, natives of heaven, our home, to bind these evildoers and take them to the Court of the Sacred Fire on the God Star, Sirius, for their final judgment.

This day you have been empowered through the Messenger's teachings. For knowledge is power. In addition, I empower you to use my violet flame in the cause of righteousness. Call especially to the Holy Spirit and to Archangel Zadkiel, Holy Amethyst and Elohim Arcturus and Victoria.

Elohim is a plural noun for God.¹² The “Divine Us” embody the Father-Mother God on each of the Seven Rays. They are the creators of the cosmos from the beginning to the ending of each cosmic cycle. These beings of great majesty and power ensoul the entire cosmos. Yet it is such as these who bow to the Light within you and answer your every call.

My beloved friends, surely you can see what a waste of time it is to engage in such paltriness as abounds in the lower levels of psychicism. Every bouquet you give me of your violet-flame decrees and every service you render to the Ascended Masters is vital to the victory of the New Age and to the efforts of all who are making it happen, including the stupendous efforts of the members of the Darjeeling Council, quite a number of whom are in physical embodiment.

Never forget that the works you perform to the glory of God are multiplied many times over, enhancing your opportunity for sainthood to the blessing of all mankind.

You see, as the work and service you give are multiplied by the Holy Spirit, you balance karma and increase the violet flame in your aura. When you have balanced 51 percent of your karma, your burden of light will be greater than you have experienced since you entered the veils of maya aeons ago.

At the 51 percent marker you begin to sense that it is possible for you to melt the whole ball of wax of your karma. This is your goal, beloved, and you rejoice that God has given you this renewed opportunity. On the other hand, to balance the remaining 49 percent of your karma, you must face the challenge of descending into hell and preaching to the proud spirits. This is a test worthy of the Lord Christ and worthy of you.

Balance Your Karma and Win Your Victory for Saint Germain

Think of all the things you have done century upon century that have not contributed one iota to the welfare of humanity. I say again, lay all these things aside! Dedicate this one life to me, and I, Saint Germain, will stand before the Lords of Karma at the conclusion of your life and plead for your ascension.

This is my statement to you and my promise, beloved. I give it to you because I want you to succeed, I want you to have your victory and to that end I want you to balance your karma!

Know this, my dearest friends: I would see you have that victory. Therefore, endeavor to love me as much as I love you. Yes, love me and the victory that I must have for all the hosts of heaven. Now, roll up your sleeves, get to work and solve the problems of the nations with a Herculean effort and the invincible violet flame!

In conclusion, I would tell you that I must take my leave of you now, for I am called to a number of points on the globe where my presence is needed, even in this very moment. For there are many happenings taking place here, there and everywhere that are not constructive in the building of the new world order that is intended to be the platform for the onward march of humanity.

I seal you in my heart of hearts. May you, as Olympic runners, seize the torch that I now pass to you and run with it to the hour of your victory.

I AM your Saint Germain, your Holy Brother, your Mentor of the Spirit and your defender against the hosts of Darkness. I, Saint Germain, bow to the Light within you. - [43-second standing ovation]

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

¹²Elohim, the “Divine Us.” Elohim is one of the Hebrew names of God, used in the Old Testament about 2,500 times. It is a uni-plural noun that refers to the twin flames of the Godhead - the “Divine Us,” who created male and female in their image and likeness. When speaking specifically of either the masculine or feminine half, the plural form is retained because each half of the Divine Whole contains and is the androgynous Self (the Divine Us). The Seven Mighty Elohim are the “seven Spirits of God” referred to in the Book of Revelation. They are also the “morning stars” that sang together in the Beginning, as revealed by the LORD to his servant Job.

On a 33-day stumping tour of South America, the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, delivered a dictation by Saint Germain and one of the Seven Archangels in each of the seven cities she and the Stump team visited: Buenos Aires, Argentina; Porto Alegre, Santos and São Paulo, Brazil; Bogotá and Medellín, Colombia; and Quito, Ecuador. The dictation by Saint Germain printed in this Pearl of Wisdom was given on Saturday, March 16, 1996, at the Convention Center in Bogotá, Colombia. Before the dictation, the Messenger delivered her lectures “Saint Germain’s Prophecy for the Aquarian Age” (see pp. 27-38, this volume) and “How Angels Help You to Recapture the Spirit of Joy.” Following Saint Germain’s dictation, the Messenger delivered a dictation by Archangel Gabriel. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Saint Germain’s direction.]

Chapter 29

Beloved Saint Germain - July 21, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 29 - Beloved Saint Germain - July 21, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

8

Seize the Torch of Aquarius and Run with It!

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 1

O Hierarchs of the Great Central Sun, Solar Logoi of the Spheres, I bow to thee, for I am come to minister unto thine own.

Beloved friends, I am profoundly grateful for the dispensation given to you and me by these all-powerful, God-free beings who have sponsored my appearance here tonight. In their honor and in honor of this company of stalwart souls who are present, I would address each one of you who has served with me through the ages, for together we have fought and won for freedom's flame on many a battlefield.

Unbeknownst to you, you have been drawn here tonight because you are part of a mandala¹ of souls who have pledged at inner levels to serve side by side with my legions to bring in the golden age of Aquarius. Others among you have pledged to be fathers and mothers of the souls of the seventh root race, who shall embody on this continent to carry forward this civilization.

Hard Work and Violet-Flame Decrees

Can Turn This Civilization Around

There is no doubt in my mind that you who have gathered here this evening and all who shall hear my message delivered by my Messenger are fully capable of turning this civilization around. However, I do have one major concern, and it is this: although you have the ability to turn this civilization around, will you in fact do so?

Will you work with me, applying to the need of the hour the sacred fire that flows from your I AM Presence? Will you give yourself heart, head and hand to the cause of the Ascended Master El Morya, Chief of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood? As Lord of the First Ray, El Morya is the sponsor of The Summit Lighthouse and Guru to all chelas who take their initiations

¹mandala [Sanskrit, literally, "circle"; translated in Tibetan texts as "center" or "what surrounds"]: a group, company or assembly; a circle of friends; an assembly or gathering of Buddhas and Bodhisattvas. Also a circular design containing images of deities symbolizing the universe, totality, or wholeness; used in meditation by Hindus and Buddhists.

under this most beloved, no-nonsense hierarch.

Do you understand what I am saying? It is one thing to know that you have capability. It is quite another to seize that "cape of ability" and wear it with honor, knowing that your mission is to glorify God by working side by side with those who are determined to see the golden age of Aquarius become a reality on earth.

Heart friends of the ages, I ask you this: Who among you can I count on to help me? And this, by hard work and violet-flame decrees!

Who will join me in the monumental task of clearing the way for the golden age of Aquarius to manifest on earth? And this, by hard work and violet-flame decrees!

Indeed, who will help me clear the many levels of the human consciousness that are blocking the golden age of Aquarius from becoming a reality today and tomorrow in the cities, the slums, the rural areas and the families of South America? And this, by hard work and violet-flame decrees!

Beloved hearts of Aquarius rising - you who see the dawn of a new day and the passing away of the old order, you who desire to plight your troth to me - I ask you to stand and give me your vote of confidence. For I desire to know what impact my Messenger has had upon you as she has ignited the fire of freedom in your hearts, a fire and a freedom such as you have not known in many a lifetime. [Congregation stands.]

Catch the Vision and Make It Your Own!

Blessed ones, I hold a vial in my hand and out of it I pour from my heart to your heart, each one, the elixir of my love. I do so in profound gratitude that you have recognized me for who I am, the Hierarch of the Aquarian Age and one who has loved you and nurtured your souls for thousands of years. Through my Messenger I have communicated to you not only my message but also my support and the energies of my Causal Body.

I am gratified that you have joined me tonight in this unique encounter that has brought together many friends who have literally not seen one another in centuries. For, you see, I must demonstrate that the grant I requested and received from the Lords of Karma to send the Messenger to South America was a worthwhile investment, bearing much fruit to the nations.

And if it turns out not to have been worthwhile, I shall have to account for the shortfall from my own Causal Body. Thus, I must prove to the Lords of Karma that many hearts of gold and many fervent souls, such as yourselves, will catch the vision and make it their own.

Our Supreme Calling: To Secure a World for the Incarnation of the Seventh Root Race

Therefore I trust you are beginning to understand what it will take to bring in the golden age of Aquarius in full force. It will take a concentration of each one's spiritual, mental and physical forces such as has not been marshaled by lightbearers for many a century.

We are determined that you will see a transformation of worlds by the power of God and his Holy Spirit that you have not witnessed since prior golden ages. And in seeing this transformation, you will recall your experiences in past golden ages when you walked and talked with Christed Ones and your Holy Christ Self spoke with you without having to deal with the static of your human consciousness.

According to the dictates of your conscience, you may rise to levels of consciousness wherein you may earn your ascension by drinking the cup - the bitter, the sweet - and living a life of unexcelled heroism as you daily dedicate your service to the cause of world freedom.

My friends, do you think if the human consciousness were not in the deplorable state it is in that I would be pleading my cause before you? Absolutely not! But because it is in such a deplorable state, I do plead my cause today, tomorrow and unto the fulfillment of the Aquarian age.

Again I ask you to dedicate your life to the work that is ours to work. For I am counting on you to work with me at all levels of society for the spiritualization of the human race. Let us not fail, but let us make it our supreme calling to secure this world as a fitting habitation not only for the seventh root race but for all souls whose karmic destiny it is to ascend from earth's launching pad.

- to be continued

Chapter 30

Beloved Saint Germain - July 28, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 30 - Beloved Saint Germain - July 28, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

8

Seize the Torch of Aquarius and Run with It!

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 2

Blessed ones, as I have told you more than once, I have sponsored your lifestreams century upon century. And I have looked to the Northern and Southern Hemispheres of the Americas to fulfill the dreams of my many incarnations.

From pole to pole, this is the place prepared for my greatest endeavor and my greatest challenge - the launching of the golden age of Aquarius. This pivotal event will eventually transform the soul, the heart and the mind of all who embrace the light of the Seventh Ray of Aquarius.

I have already made known to you that in ages past I guided your souls' journey to this continent; and at that time I assured you that in the far distant future you would fulfill your mission here in the Western Hemisphere even as you would support my cause. I also assured you that in gratitude for your service to me and my cause I would assist you in attaining union with God in the ritual of the ascension.

I speak to you as my family because we are indeed a family. Many of you make up my mandala of souls who have been with me through the ages. I count you as my very own and therefore I feel free to ask you to pray daily not only for the purification and the sanctification of those souls who shall embody here but also for the purification and sanctification of the world that they will enter. In my name, call to the Seven Mighty Elohim that the great wealth of the Causal Bodies of the members of the seventh root race might be physically manifest for the enrichment of Western civilization.

Right Action Will Determine the Quality of the Golden Age

I, Saint Germain, bow to the light within you. Yes, I bow to your light, for you have pledged to stand with me and I consider this a great boon. Therefore, when next I am accorded an audience before the Lords of Karma and the Solar Logoi, I shall summon you to be in attendance before them at the Royal Teton Retreat at the Grand Teton Mountain in Wyoming.

At that time I will request a grant and a dispensation to sponsor souls of light who will seize the torch of Aquarius and run with it. And this will be my plea before them:

Most esteemed Solar Logoi of the Spheres and revered Lords of Karma, I present to you these

stalwart souls who have pledged their lives to the call of Aquarius rising. Among them are many whom I have sent and many whom the Messenger has brought to our Teachings through the lectures and dictations she has given throughout the world.

In their names and in gratitude for their stalwart service in my behalf, I request a continuing dispensation that they might be empowered to finish the work of Pisces and enter the work of Aquarius under my mantle. These diligent ones desire naught else but to serve the cause of the Great White Brotherhood. For thousands of years this calling has been their sole passion.

Therefore, with the goal of planetary victory in mind, I request continuing sponsorship for these lifestreams.

In your loving service,

I await your disposition in this matter.

And to you, my chelas, I say, move swiftly on the wings of seraphim to spread the word that eternal life is at hand and that every devotee of God can enter eternity step by step and day by day by giving violet-flame decrees multiplied by his good works.

Action is the key to victory!

Yes, action, and specifically your actions. For in the end it will be the cumulative right actions of all humanity that will determine when, where and how the golden age will come in. Needless to say, you must appeal to the hosts of heaven for divine intervention that the Word who was with you in the beginning may be with you in the ending.

My friends, I plead my case not only before the Solar Logoi of the Spheres and the Lords of Karma but also before the altar of your heart! For to whom shall I go in this spiritually barren world but to the devotees of the Ascended Masters who have espoused my cause and are therefore in line to be the benefactors of my offering? Yes, you and your progeny who stand with me and still stand in the face of all odds - you shall have your reward. Won't you be seated.

O beloved hearts of light, my love for you is a tender love. But it is also strong. Thus I must exact from you a self-discipline and an obedience that is centered in your love for God and for one another, even as I call upon you to extend a profound compassion to the children of the world who must be nurtured, cared for and educated. For these are the very ones whom Jesus suffered to come unto him.

Jesus had told his disciples, "If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all and servant of all." To make his point, Jesus "took a child, and set him in the midst of them. And when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them:

"Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me. . . . Whosoever shall offend one of these little ones [the common people] that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea."²

Balance Your Threefold Flame and Accelerate Consciousness!

If you ask me why I have come to South America, I will tell you it is for many reasons, some of which I addressed in my previous dictations. But tonight I have a special focus. It is to teach you how to balance your threefold flame and how to accelerate consciousness thereby. For unless the three plumes of your threefold flame are in balance, you will be severely hindered in your attempts to move forward in your initiations under the auspices of the Holy Trinity of Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

As Buddha taught, the key to self-mastery is self-observation. And so it is in the balancing of the

²Mark 9:35-37, 42.

threefold flame. Your sensitivity to its plumes will enable you to determine when any one of the three is out of balance and is thereby affecting the balance of the other two. As you know, the threefold flame is composed of the qualities of the First, Second and Third Rays - the blue, the yellow and the pink.

Each of these rays manifests a specific quality of the Trinity. The blue plume reflects the power of God and the attributes of the First Ray; the yellow plume reflects the wisdom of God and the attributes of the Second Ray; the pink plume reflects the love of God and the attributes of the Third Ray. We call these flames "plumes" because they resemble feathers. The white sphere of the Trinity, configured at the base of the threefold flame, is the veritable fount of the Mother Flame.

Study the qualities of the threefold flame and take note of which ones are lacking in your everyday experience and which ones are perhaps more meaningful to you and better suited to your persona and your psyche. Start by energizing the strongest plume of the three and maintain the strength of that plume so that it can facilitate the strengthening of the two lesser plumes.

You can tell when your plumes are not balanced by how strongly you feel God's power, God's wisdom or God's love in your heart. If you do not feel the first, second or third plumes of the Trinity pulsating in your heart, then you know that you must exercise the neglected attribute or attributes.

For instance, if your blue plume is your strongest plume, then it is in command of the yellow plume as well as the pink plume. Maintain your strength in the blue plume and use it to shore up the yellow and the pink plumes. Then take action to increase the pink plume and the yellow plume, thereby attempting to establish equilibrium between the three even while you fan the fires of the heart.

If you have a tendency to withhold love from your adult self, from your inner child or from others, go out and find those who need your love and give cup upon cup of Love's elixir to all who will receive your love. Stay with this assignment until you feel the strength of God's love in your heart and you know of a certainty that you have brought the pink plume to the level of the blue plume.

Now, if you sense that you are not exercising the wisdom God gave you by teaching the illiterate to read and write, for instance, then consume your self-centeredness and bring the sunbeams of God's wisdom to those who need them most. Serve others selflessly and you will know the freedom of giving away the gifts of the Trinity.

Your goal in this process is to balance the threefold flame so that the love of your hearts may also be equal to the intelligence of your mind and to the determination of the will of God that he sealed within you in the beginning.

Invoke the threefold flame embodying the Power, the Wisdom and the Love of the Trinity, for it is the ultimate means by which the lightbearers of the world, who have kept their lamps trimmed, can right the wrongs of this civilization.

Write to the Ascended Masters for Unerring Direction in Your Life

Now, when I use the word right in the context of righting the wrongs of this civilization, I make a play on words, for I also intend that you shall write your letters to me and the ascended hierarchy - yes, to me, to El Morya, the Chief of the Darjeeling Council, to the Great Divine Director, to the Ever-Present Guru Lanello, to Jesus and Kuthumi, World Teachers, to Lord Maitreya and most especially to Gautama Buddha, Lord of the World, as well as to other unnamed ones of the ascended hosts. Yes, write to us and tell us what service to the Great White Brotherhood you will faithfully commit to for the remainder of this life.

Consecrate your letters to your Mighty I AM Presence at your personal altar. Then burn them in a safe place. Keep a copy for your files. Within forty-eight hours or less, ministering angels will come to you to give you unerring direction.

Then, as you give your decrees day by day, your understanding will increase and you will say to yourself:

“This is my path! This is my path! I am entering in at the strait gate with Saint Germain, for my Lord Jesus Christ has said, ‘Broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: because strait is the gate and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.’³

“This day I have understood my goal in life. I have never fully understood it before. The goal of my life is to help Saint Germain make the Aquarian age a golden age and to see to it that there shall never again be a dark age on planet earth - so help me God! This I will do in the name of Saint Germain!”

Beloved friends, as you carry out your stated commitments to us, so shall I multiply God’s grace upon you. For I have come not to lose but to win! And I ask the same of you: not to lose but to win and to have the victory with me!

- to be continued

³Matt. 7:13, 14.

Chapter 31

Beloved Saint Germain - August 4, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 31 - Beloved Saint Germain - August 4, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

8

Seize the Torch of Aquarius and Run with It!

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 3

I direct your attention to the Dark Cycle of mankind's returning karma which, according to the Great Divine Director, officially began on April 23, 1969. A Dark Cycle is a period when the Great Law mandates that mankind's cumulative negative karma be unleashed upon him according to his deeds.

Had it not been for the avatar Jesus Christ stepping in to mitigate the karma of 25,800 years⁴ in the tradition of the adepts of the East (as Lord Maitreya, Gautama Buddha and Sanat Kumara had borne this karma before him) that karma would have descended in full at the beginning of the Piscean age. But because Jesus chose to take embodiment and to fulfill his mission, this karma was mitigated by percentages and allowed to descend in a series of cycles that would last throughout the age.

It is the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse (see Rev. 6) who are delivering mankind's negative karma of the past 25,800 years. They began their ride in the year A.D. 2 and they will end it in the year 2002. They ride in a counterclockwise spiral through the twelve signs of the zodiac. Each turn of the spiral has a lesser radius and therefore takes less time than the last. The first turn of the spiral took 365 years and the last will take twelve years.

As the Four Horsemen move through time, they deliver the karma mankind has created in each of the four planes of the material cosmos: etheric, mental, astral and physical. In the year A.D. 2, the Four Horsemen began delivering the karma mankind created in the etheric plane. In 1307 they began delivering the karma mankind created in the mental plane. On April 23, 1969, they began delivering the karma mankind created on the astral plane. And on April 23, 1990, they began delivering the karma mankind created in the physical plane.

Escape the Karma of the Dark Cycle

On the twenty-third of each month an increment of mankind's karma descends upon every unascended

⁴Karma of 25,800 years. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "Saint Germain's Prophecy for the Aquarian Age," pp. 30-31, 32, this volume.

lifestream who is karmically tied to earth's evolutions. The gravity of this karma cannot be overestimated. The antidote, again, is your violet-flame decrees multiplied by your good works. For the Great Law has spoken:

Those who faithfully give three hours or more of violet-flame decrees on the twenty-third of each month specifically for the transmutation of their personal karma shall clean escape their personal karma of the Dark Cycle for the given month.

Those who faithfully give nine hours or more of violet-flame decrees on the twenty-third of each month specifically for the transmutation of planetary karma shall clean escape the planetary karma of the Dark Cycle for the given month.

This, my beloved, is an unheard-of dispensation! Come hell or high water, as they say, do not allow anyone or anything to stand in the way of your oneness with me on the twenty-third of each month until the hour of your ascension!

The Messenger signals the timetable. Swiftly flow the sands in the hourglass. There is no time to lose. Together we must turn around the downward course of civilization. And the most efficacious method for accomplishing our goal is your joyous application of the science of the spoken Word.

Your Spiritual Alchemy Is the Work of the Ages

Whether you are engaged in challenging corruption in the economies of Latin America or corrupt officials at every level of government, I direct your feet to the altar of God. There, with all the fervor of your being, offer your most profound prayers to Saint Michael the Archangel to intercede on behalf of the people who have no economic future and no stake in their governments.

Yes, in the name Jesus Christ, command Archangel Michael and the Seven Archangels to defeat the power brokers and the money changers who stuff their pockets while the people go hungry!

I remind you that the Seven Archangels will send their legions of light to do your bidding in answer to your impassioned mandates to them that they intercede with the Holy Kumaras on behalf of those whose only access to the abundant life is from above. I remind you that many heavenly advocates defend the very honor of your soul and your body, all the while giving you ironclad protection as you call for the judgment of the Adversary.

Be not concerned that your spiritual alchemy may be exposed, for your work is the work of the ages and the Great White Brotherhood will protect you as long as you espouse its precepts and my motto: To Know, to Dare, to Do and to Be Silent. For in the secret chamber of your heart where the unfed flame burns on, you make your peace with Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Jesus Christ, Padma Sambhava and the ascended and unascended Messengers.

Now I place my hand over yours, guiding you in your sacred labor as you work the works of alchemical change on the altar of your Holy Christ Self. This change will produce in you a self-transformation that will empower you to move from the darkness of the tomb of Matter into the light of the Spirit, from struggling as a being of karma to soaring as a karma-free being who can now chart your destiny unto the glory of your ascension.

So take your Angels booklet⁵ home with you and exercise the science of the spoken Word every day for the rest of your life. The spoken Word is God's gift of empowerment to everyone who will use his throat chakra to work the works of both a divine and a human alchemy in the secret chamber of his heart.

I am come to seal the alchemy of the age not only in your physical body but also in your desire body, your mental body and your etheric body. Your body is the temple of the living God. Therefore, daily sweep clean the vessels of your temple with your violet-flame decrees so that your Saviour Jesus Christ might take up his abode in your temple and dwell within you until the hour of your ascension.

⁵Angels decree and song booklet. See p. 55 n. 3, this volume.

Know, then, beloved, that your spiritual and physical work intersect at the nexus of the heart chakra. You see, as you work the works of God on earth, you are dispensing light through your heart chakra and through the secret chamber of the heart to the chakras above and below the heart.

Above all, do not let a day go by that you do not commune with your Holy Christ Self. For your Holy Christ Self is your Immortal Self. And if you are to attain union with God, it is with this Self that you must become one. Therefore, strive you must to maintain unbroken communion with your Holy Christ Self. This communion can be perpetual, waking or sleeping.

Call to your Holy Christ Self to teach you how to magnify the energies of the Great Central Sun Magnet through the sounding of the Om. In addition, by alternating the sounding of the Om and your violet-flame fiats and mantras, you will see that the spiritual energies you channel into this octave are nothing less than stupendous.

Truly, my gift of the violet flame to humanity is the alchemical key to world transformation! Nothing else can compare with it. And I say this unequivocally. For it is indeed the philosopher's stone. And you may use it liberally, whenever and wherever you need a boost to get you through your day. In conclusion, your application of the violet flame in everything you do can make the difference as to the very survival of the human race.

Lightbearers of the world, this is the Vision and the Victory I hold for you!

Come for Training at the Retreat of the God and Goddess Meru

I invite you to call to Archangel Michael and his legions to escort you in your etheric body (after you retire at night) to the retreat of the God and Goddess Meru located at Lake Titicaca in the heaven-world. Do come, for we are ready to begin your training. Using advanced technologies not yet available on earth, we will show you the vast panorama of what North and South America can look like if and when the citizens of South America collectively decide to play their role in materializing the Great Divine Director's plan for this hemisphere.

We will reveal to each of you the history of your lifestream from the moment you descended from the octaves of light to the day you hearkened to the lie of the Serpent (i.e., the fallen angel) and disobeyed Lord Maitreya's mandate forbidding you to partake of the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil.⁶

We will then encapsulate for you the major turning points in your soul's history since your departure from Maitreya's Mystery School (the Garden of Eden). From time to time we will open the akashic records of your lifestream so that you may see at a glance your deeds and misdeeds.

We will show you the map of the right turns and the left turns you have taken, accruing positive or negative karma along the way. And after several months of studying your personal history, you will be shown, in order of priority, the most pressing amalgams of your negative karma that you must immediately tend to because they are sapping your strength and even your very will to live.

Truly, the death wish is fueled by the grave karma people carry in their four lower bodies and in their chakras. If they only knew that violet-flame angels were knocking at their doors, ready to teach them the law of violet-flame transmutation, they would seize their violet-flame torches and torch their negative karma in one night.

- to be continued

⁶Gen. 2:15-17; 3:1-7.

Chapter 32

Beloved Saint Germain - August 11, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 32 - Beloved Saint Germain - August 11, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

8

Seize the Torch of Aquarius and Run with It!

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 4

You have come from the far reaches of time, ancient time, to enter present and future time. And you have known deep within your soul that I have sealed you unto this hour.

Thus I announce to you on this day of days, March 23, 1996, that your mission is fully upon you. It can wait no longer. And to future readers of my dictation who will grasp the import of my message, I say, may you also capture the day and date when you initially received my call and answered it without a moment's hesitation.

Your choices are to enter in to the joy of your Lord or to be a bystander who sees his coming but engages not the mystery of the moment of personal empowerment. On the other hand, those who capture the momentum as well as the moment must respond. They cannot turn back nor would they. For with this realization comes the awareness that the chela must yet earn his stripes if he would know and internalize true empowerment.

Ever since time began you have known that you have a mission. Now you are ready to take on that mission and all that it can mean to those who have yet to define and refine their role in it. And by taking on this mission, you will have demonstrated that your love of the Lord Christ, the Blessed Mother and your families and children can expand to include the whole world.

Let this love increase, I say! For your love is as gold in my hand - not as the coin of the realm but as the wealth of the spirit, the wealth of the heart, the wealth of the mind.

Tether Your Soul to the Compassionate Heart

Where shall I go to find those who remember me as Saint Joseph, nurturing the Christ Child and caring for the Blessed Mother? Yes, I was there with Mary and Jesus and I was there with a number of you in the Holy Land.

And as we walked along life's way, I taught you about the saints who embodied the Compassionate Heart - saints of the Far East such as the one called Lord Maitreya, who was and still is the Guru of our Lord in the lineage of Sanat Kumara. And do you know that to this day Jesus calls him Father? Thus, may you also benefit by addressing Lord Maitreya as Father.

Let each disciple tether his soul to the Compassionate Heart and daily define his mission to be first and foremost centered in that Heart. For the flames of that Heart shall engulf the world, purging the old order and building the new.

But take heed: wherever the Compassionate Heart is not adored, civilization comes to a standstill. And where it is adored, all that is good and beautiful prospers and all positive momentums are multiplied. Thus seek and find within yourself the fount of everlasting compassion and you shall be joined by the spiritual builders who direct the beginning and the ending of civilizations.

Do you see? Where nations do not maintain a universal devotion to the Blessed Mother and to the Saviour, hardness of heart enters in. And unless this hardness of heart be broken, I cannot build anew temples made without hands, structured as chalices to contain civilizations yet unborn.

Therefore, let the tenderness of your hearts increase. Purify the heart and the heart chakra. Expand love! Give love! And see how your love joined with others' will establish the foundation of the age of Aquarius.

Aquarius is the age of freedom, but it is also the age of love. And that love personified in the people of earth gives us the wherewithal to carry the momentum of this civilization into new heights of attainment beyond their fondest dreams.

My friends, it is up to you. The birth of Aquarius can take but a short time or it can labor long and can languish for want of the people's fervor in the Holy Spirit. But one thing is certain: when you diligently exercise your dynamic decrees and embrace the living Word, you are linked to a power higher than your own. And that power, which is the all-power of God, will never fail you as long as you are right with God, your Mighty I AM Presence, and right with your fellow man.

You have been hearing the Messenger deliver my teachings and my dictation and you will be hearing the dictations of Archangel Uriel and Holy Justinus this evening. The archives at our headquarters in Montana include reams of transcripts and audio- and videotapes of dictations and teachings that both Messengers have given from 1952 to the present.

The Ascended Masters have delivered thousands of dictations through their Messengers. These dictations hold the keys to the New Age. Therefore, let those who would delve deeply into the mysteries of God ponder the truths that are to be found therein. Pray for the Holy Spirit to enlighten you as you study our teachings.

As many of you know, the Lord Maha Chohan is the representative of the Holy Spirit. You may apply to be tutored by him. And if he finds you worthy, you would do well to accept his disciplines, for he does not take on many chelas in a given cycle.

Your Willingness to Try Counts for Everything

You must quickly come to an understanding of this Path and this Teaching, beloved! For we must defeat the negative astrology that looms as a black cloud over the earth. We must amass thousands of stalwart souls who will run with this vision, who will invoke the violet flame because they understand that it is the violet flame that will sweep through the earth and consume level upon level of mankind's density in answer to their call.

Know, then, that though you walk in the flesh, you may also walk in the spirit in the heaven-world. Yes, this is possible, beloved, when you perform rituals for the purification of your four lower bodies and your chakras and keep the disciplines of the violet flame.

I say, try me, beloved. Try me. Trying is an element of alchemy, and your willingness to try counts for everything. Test me. Assess the principles I have taught you in "Studies in Alchemy"⁷ and see how you can make them work for you.

See how you can use the principles of alchemy to elevate your consciousness and the consciousness

⁷See "Studies in Alchemy," Book 1 in Saint Germain On Alchemy (\$6.99 plus \$2.75 postage and handling, #1835P).

of your family. See how you can use these principles to raise the vibrations of your home, your neighborhood, your city, your nation and your entire world.

Soon you will come to the place where, by the sheer momentum and weight of your service, you will have wrought planetary change, buttressed by thousands upon thousands of others who, in my name, do not fear to take on the ills of the world and heal them! Yes, I said heal them!

This is the challenge I hurl to you! And if you do not take up the gauntlet, someone else will - and that someone may be a black knight. And then you will have to deal with the black knight on his terms. And because you hesitated, you may no longer have a choice. For if you fail to define your territory, the black knights will define it for themselves.

The potential for global war is still very much present. And the potential for global cataclysm is still very much present. Therefore I have sent my Messenger to you in person, and I am gratified that you have so graciously received her. For in receiving her, you have received me and many of the saints who hover near during our presentations.

Thus, I say to you, my compatriots, run with the Teachings! Run with the violet flame! Run with the legions of Saint Michael the Archangel! Run with the legions of the Seven Archangels! And know that I AM Saint Germain, near as heartbeat and always responsive to your call.

I bid you adieu.

I am with you always,

Your Saint Joseph. - [22-second standing ovation]

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

On a 33-day stumping tour of South America, the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, delivered a dictation by Saint Germain and one of the Seven Archangels in each of the seven cities she and the Stump team visited: Buenos Aires, Argentina; Porto Alegre, Santos and São Paulo, Brazil; Bogotá and Medellín, Colombia; and Quito, Ecuador. The dictation by Saint Germain printed in this Pearl of Wisdom was given on Saturday, March 23, 1996, at the University of Medellín in Medellín, Colombia. Before the dictation, the Messenger delivered her lectures “Saint Germain’s Prophecy for the Aquarian Age” (see pp. 27-38, this volume) and “How Angels Help You to Effect Personal and Planetary Change.” Following Saint Germain’s dictation, the Messenger delivered dictations by Archangel Uriel and Holy Justinius. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Saint Germain’s direction.]

Chapter 33

Beloved Saint Germain - August 18, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 33 - Beloved Saint Germain - August 18, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

9

Rise to the Stature of the Heroes

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 1

I come to seal you in the heart of God, to raise the levels of your consciousness, and to intensify your fervor for the flame of freedom.

Take your stand, O souls of light. Enter into the company of the saints and realize what practical teachings you have received from my Messenger in these hours we have shared. For instance, you now know that when you are right with God he will answer your every call, your every prayer.

Therefore climb Jacob's ladder and enter into the communion of the saints as you do God's work on earth. For, as President John F. Kennedy said, "Here on earth God's work must truly be our own."¹ Do not wait to be asked to serve in your communities but jump right in wherever the need is greatest. Work to solve the problems that fester in your homes, your schools and your jobs and to alleviate the burdens of the indigenous and mestizo peoples, who make up 80 percent of the population of Ecuador.

I, Saint Germain, deliver to the people of South America my concluding dictation for this tour. God willing, the Messenger and her team will return at such time as the Lords of Karma and the Darjeeling Council will sponsor them. This will require a special dispensation, as did this tour. And I am well pleased with the results of our 1996 seven-city tour.

The Fate of South America Is in Your Hands

You as well as many others have for thousands of years been a part of my work on behalf of world freedom. Therefore, beloved, I make my final appeal of this tour to you, for the fate of the South American civilization is not in my hands but yours. I remind you that as long as you are in embodiment, this is your world and your planet. And when you leave it, another shall take up the slack and carry on where you left off.

¹"God's work must truly be our own." In his inaugural address delivered January 20, 1961, President John F. Kennedy closed with these words: "With a good conscience our only sure reward, with history the final judge of our deeds, let us go forth to lead the land we love, asking His blessing and His help, but knowing that here on earth God's work must truly be our own."

I speak to the nobility of your hearts and to the cosmic honor flame that you have championed throughout the ages. May you concentrate your collective virtues and pour the distillation of lifetimes of stalwart service into vessels that have been empty too long and must now be filled that all may drink from the fountain of your love.

Now, as Archangel Michael joins me on this stage, I bid you enter the ranks of him whom Joshua knew as Captain of the LORD's Host.² And I instruct you, according to the ministry of Jesus Christ and the apostle Paul, to compel this awesome Archangel and the heavenly hosts in his command to wage continuous warfare against the Devil and his angels.

And yes, compel Archangel Michael to shackle these reprobate ones at the thirty-third level of Death and Hell and to keep them shackled in the bottomless pit as they await their trial and Final Judgment before the Court of the Sacred Fire.³ Therefore, before you engage in spiritual warfare against the Evil One, remember that you must put on the whole armour of God.⁴

Likewise, bid the Seven Archangels enter the arena of the world condemnation of the saints. And command the LORD's hosts to bind the fallen angels who have heaped their fiery coals upon the heads of the sons and daughters of God.

In another vein, summon Archangel Michael and his legions to escort you around the world, nation by nation, that you might observe the horrendous suffering that the good and the evil alike endure. Our purpose in this exercise is that you might develop greater compassion for all who suffer under the weight of their karma and the karma of the nations. Pray especially for those with terminal illnesses who die a heavy death with none nearby to succor them in their final moments.

Run with the Violet Flame!

It is necessary that the saints whom I have called - and I include you in their number - be aware of the impending darkness. This darkness is the planetary outcropping of mankind's negative karma, which can no longer be held back. I would that you and all saints on earth and in heaven might invoke the violet flame from my purple fiery heart and use it to transmute mankind's many "outrages, sacrileges and indifferences" which they have committed against the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary.⁵

Truly world darkness, in the form of world karma, is descending. But do not forget that one's personal darkness, in the form of one's personal karma, is also descending. Jesus taught that if one would dwell solely in the light, one must have single-eyed vision through the use of the third eye. But in order to achieve that state, one must garner the light in his chakras. The goal is to fill one's whole body so full of light that no darkness may enter.

According to the Gospel of Matthew, Jesus said, "The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!"⁶

The fact that one has a conscious choice either to embrace the light or to embrace the darkness underscores the sanctity of free will, which is championed by every Ascended Master. You are

²Josh. 5:13-15.

³For teaching on the bottomless pit, the Final Judgment and the Court of the Sacred Fire (Rev. 9:1-12; 11:7; 17:8; 20:1-3, 11-15), see Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "Jesus' Teaching on the Judgment and Salvation," in *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 375-89 (hardbound book and trade paperback). Or pocketbook edition: Book 4, pp. 100-118. (Trade paperback, \$16.95 plus \$2.75 postage and handling, #2076P; pocketbook, \$5.99 plus \$2.75 postage and handling, #2160P.)

⁴Eph. 6:11-17.

⁵"Outrages, sacrileges and indifferences." See "Prayer for Eucharistic Reparation from the Angel of Peace," given to the three children at Fátima by the Angel of Peace during his third and final visit to them, printed in "Fátima Prayers," decree 56.03 in *Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness*, Section II (\$4.95 plus \$2.75 postage and handling, #1657P).

⁶Matt. 6:22, 23.

empowered by God's gift of free will to choose which side you are on. Make no mistake; the teaching is clear: there are no in-betweens. Jesus said, "No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other; or else he will hold to the one and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon."⁷

This is cosmic law and it cannot be abrogated. Therefore I trust you will make your freewill choice and that your choice will be to run with the violet flame! For only thus can you solve the dichotomy of God and mammon. You see, the violet flame is both a plus and a minus. It is the wholeness of the T'ai Chi. Whatever side of the violet flame you are on, you are still centered in the violet flame. So it is a win-win situation.

The violet flame is the individed wholeness of the cloven tongues of fire of Alpha and Omega, our Father-Mother God. Whereas Good and Evil represent duality and a perpetual division in your members, the white sphere of Alpha and Omega - whence come the spheres of the seven rays, the eighth ray and the five secret rays - is eternal, unbroken causation.

Thus I ask you to intensify the violet flame in your four lower bodies, in your communities, in your prayers. Meditate often upon this wondrous gift from the Holy Spirit that I reintroduced to the world in this century through the Messengers Guy and Edna Ballard.⁸

- to be continued

⁷Matt. 6:24.

⁸Guy and Edna Ballard (1878-1939 and 1886-1971, respectively) were Messengers of Saint Germain. Through them Saint Germain founded the I AM Activity in the early 1930s and released the dispensation of the violet flame. Both Ballards have now ascended and are known and loved as Godfré and Lotus, their Ascended Master names.

Chapter 34

Beloved Saint Germain - August 25, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 34 - Beloved Saint Germain - August 25, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

9

Rise to the Stature of the Heroes

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 2

I have made this promise to all lightbearers: If you will apply the Teachings of the Ascended Masters and the violet flame to your every endeavor, I will do all in my power to assist you in making your ascension in this life. And if you will be obedient to the codes of the adepts, I will bring you to that level of your God consciousness which you are capable of sustaining day by day.

When you arrive at that level and you look back on the many snakeskins you have sloughed off, you will say to yourself: "How could I have been satisfied with the husks that are all that is left of Christianity today? How could I have been content with the crumbs from the Master's table when he offered me the whole loaf?"

Even now you are no longer content with the crumbs. For you know your Lord has bidden you partake of his Body and his Blood, saying: "'Take, eat: this is my Body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.' And he took the cup and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, 'Drink ye all of it: for this is my Blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.'" ⁹

The sacred fire the Lord gave us at the Last Supper was a gift forever until we should return to his bosom and know him in the innermost recesses of his being. Thus may you also live in temples made without hands as the temple of the Lord Jesus Christ, in God, becomes your eternal dwelling place on earth and in heaven.

I choose to sponsor those who will offer a simple prayer to their Mighty I AM Presence and to me in this wise:

"Saint Germain, I ask you to sponsor me as a candidate for the ascension in this life. To that end I vow to balance my karma by good works and the violet flame, thereby freeing my energies to defend you and your cause. And I vow to uphold you in your great endeavor to raise the consciousness of this hemisphere. Furthermore, I promise you that I will stand by you until the people of South America are fully prepared to receive the members of the seventh root race."

⁹I Cor. 11:24; Matt. 26:27, 28.

Steadfastly Uphold Your Decree Momentum

I am profoundly grateful to the students of the light who understand that it will take a herculean effort day by day for the rest of their lives to even begin to turn civilization around. Yet they give their all because they are convinced that with God all things are possible. And not only that, but with their diligent exercise of the science of the spoken Word, all things can truly become possible.

Even now the avant-garde among my Keepers of the Flame Fraternity are applying the techniques of spiritual science to avert the descending avalanche of planetary karma. For they rightfully know that the outcome of the final Armageddon may come down to the x factor of the daily decree momentum held steadfast by Keepers of the Flame.

The question is, will they maintain their fiery constancy in the spoken Word as they direct the sacred fire to quell the planetary storms created by mankind's karma and by the high and low tides of their emotional bodies? These storms, spawned in the astral plane, may exert a greater force on the four lower bodies of the planet and all sentient life than mankind could imagine, causing untold distress.

Yet Keepers of the Flame may mitigate these storms, directly created by mankind's karma, by invoking the full support of Omri-Tas, Ruler of the Violet Planet, and his reinforcements, who are already arrayed to defend the citizens of earth. Using their consummate skill as warriors of the Seventh Ray, they will intercede in your behalf in dealing with the large-scale "hurricanes" that have been whipped up on the astral plane by the out-of-control emotions of the people's unconscious minds.

Moreover, the great fear that grips the Nature spirits is transmitted to the masses. This is the driving force that is, for instance, impelling the peoples of Rwanda and Zaire to flee their homelands in fear of their lives.

When fear itself reaches epic proportions, the astral body of an entire planet is rocked and those immediately affected project their emotions upon a world that would simply rather not get involved - even though they themselves are of the "masses."

The LORD GOD has spoken:

I have empowered my sons and daughters to work with the hierarchs of the Nature kingdom who preside over the elementals of fire, air, water and earth. For the elementals desperately need reinforcements.

Therefore let my sons and daughters work with Elohim, Archangels and Ascended Masters to mitigate or offset the negative astrological portents that have been predicted for the remainder of the century. From elemental to Elohim, let all guardians of the human race invoke the alchemy of the Seventh Ray to transmute mankind's misuse of his spiritual and material resources.

And let us challenge aliens, fallen angels and laggard evolutions from other systems of worlds who have brought the world to the brink of destruction time and time again. For what they succeeded in doing in ages past, they are attempting to do today. But we say:

They shall not pass!

They shall not pass!

They shall not pass!

They shall not pass!

Now is the hour for sons and daughters of God who have proven themselves century after century to rise up and challenge the enemies of God on earth. And as they enter the dawn of Aquarius, those who have labored long on behalf of the Great White Brotherhood shall receive their reward and they shall know an empowerment that they have not known for thousands of years.

May you likewise invoke the sacred fire of God from your Mighty I AM Presence and from the Seven Archangels to bind the forces of Antichrist and take them to the Court of the Sacred Fire for their Final Judgment.

- to be continued

Chapter 35

Beloved Saint Germain - September 1, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 35 - Beloved Saint Germain - September 1, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

9

Rise to the Stature of the Heroes

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 3

Beloved, it is as though you had been among those who do not know whether they are awake or asleep. Well, when I ask you, "Who are you? What are you?" what will your response be? Will you say, "Beloved Saint Germain, I AM awake"?

In this hour you have received a wake-up call from me and from the Messenger. You have waited for centuries for the Lord to show you how to work the alchemical change that would arouse millions to embrace their spiritual destiny. You have come out of a deep sleep during which you waited for the coming of the Lord.

Yes, beloved, it is as the Messenger has told you. For we have trained her well for this mission. And we have sent her to tell you that the door of opportunity is open to you in this life to achieve your soul's victory over Death and Hell and to win your immortality.

Open the door, beloved, for sometimes opportunity knocks but once in a lifetime and then not again for centuries. The Apostle Paul understood the power of the moment when he said, "Behold, now is the accepted time! Behold, now is the day of salvation."¹⁰ Yes! for yourself and for the lightbearers of your planet!

The Door of Opportunity Is Open

Therefore, I appeal to you, beloved, to bring the message of salvation Aquarian-style to those who will take responsibility for bringing in the golden age of Aquarius. Come stump with me, my Messenger and my chelas, for we are stumping for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness - yes, stumping this planet round.

I am also looking for hearts of gold who have the conviction that their qualifications in diverse fields can bring earth's evolutions to their finest hour. This can happen when Elohim, Archangels,

¹⁰II Cor. 6:2.

angels, Ascended Masters, Nature spirits and the spiritual elite who are in embodiment all work together to bring the highest souls in each country into positions of leadership. To that end, call daily to Lord Maitreya, the Cosmic Christ, that you might impel hearts of gold to give staunch service to the Great White Brotherhood.

This is opportunity, beloved - opportunity sent from the heart of the Great Central Sun to the earth. Rays of light are pouring from your Father-Mother God and they have fastened a single ray of light as a thread to your heart this night. And by and by you will note that this thread will increase your energy levels, will increase your fire for liberty even as you defend the boundaries of your own psyche.

Be proud of your nation, be proud of your hard-won freedoms and be proud of your personal and national honor. Rise to the stature of the heroes of North and South America. For they have championed the flame of freedom in this hemisphere. Many patriots have fought for and won the freedom you now enjoy. And to this day, their heroic deeds live in the hearts of your countrymen.

Therefore conquer the not-self within you and challenge it amongst your compatriots that they, too, might rise to new levels of communion with the saints in heaven, who are robed in white, "for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints."¹¹

I AM your Saint Germain. I have been with you from the beginning and I will be with you in the end. I will stand with you as long as you will have me and as long as you will uphold and embody the precepts of the law that I have taught you.

I therefore welcome you, one and all, to work side by side with me as we receive the souls of the seventh root race who are to be born here in the twentieth century. May you care for them as your own and watch over them as their souls ripen and mature and make their mark in the Aquarian age.

May the children and teens who are here tonight grow in grace and in the stature of my Son and his Mother to become citizens of the world and envoys to the courts of the high and mighty. And may you bring forth advanced souls who shall know the alchemy of Aquarius and rise in the stature of their Christhood even before the age of twelve.

Truly, beloved, it is the hour for you to write the history of the future, to overtake it, and to enter it. By this alchemy you shall conquer. The hour of victory draws nigh.

Let the leaders of this civilization rise to spiritual and secular heights because you have supported them by your application of violet-flame unguents of healing to their souls, their minds and their bodies. Many of them mourn the loss of their Christhood and live for the day when Christ will once again take up his abode in their body temple. For the hour of fulfillment will come to each one in his own time according to his words and his works.

Claim Your Birthright and Be Free!

The hierarchs of the Spirit command: Let civilization rise to new heights of consciousness. And let the God-fearing among the nations lead the multitudes to the fount of the Mighty I AM Presence. Sound the Om, and sound it again and again. And let the welling up within you of the glory of the I AM THAT I AM be the clarion call to the nations that a mighty people is determined to transcend the past and enter the era of light, liberty and universal justice through the alchemy of Saint Germain!

Now run with your newfound knowledge of self, accept your empowerment from God and use the dynamic decrees the Messenger has taught you to transform worlds within and worlds beyond your ken that span the galaxies. Take home with you tonight the self-knowledge you have internalized and rejoice in the scripture that is written for you, "I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are sons of the most High."¹²

¹¹Rev. 19:8.

¹²Ps. 82:6.

Therefore, if God be true (and we know that he is true), I say, claim your birthright and be free! And vow to yourself, “Never again shall I be ensnared by a false theology, for now I know that God’s Truth, set before me this night, is freeing me in this very moment and that it shall continue to free me as I move with the winds of freedom to fulfill my destiny.”

In the words of Jesus, “And ye shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free.”¹³ Give to the lightbearers of the world what the Messenger and I have given to you tonight and anoint the servants of God with the oil of gladness as you proclaim to them the new day of Aquarius.

Then, in centuries to come or sooner, you will look down from the octaves of light and say to yourself:

“I played a part in the victory of Ecuador and every nation in South America. I played my part on the stage of the nations and I am gratified to have contributed to the upliftment of the people.

“Yes, it was hard work, but so is every labor that is worth the effort. I gave my all! And we who banded together for Saint Germain determined to have our victory under Mighty Victory and his legions. Yes, we fought on behalf of the freedom fighters of the world, and in the name of Saint Germain, we prevailed.”

After the final curtain call, when you have said and done all that the Great Law requires of you, beloved, you shall know your universal freedom and your immortality forever and forever and forever.

I AM your Saint Germain. I pour my love into your heart chakra so that you might expand your love and in turn pour it into the worthy vessels of those whose needs are great and who have recourse to the Ascended Masters through you. Therefore care for those who need you and all who are sent to you by God, who entrusts them to you.

In the living flame of Love, I shall walk and talk with you along life’s journey. For, with the saints, “I AM everywhere in the consciousness of God!”

I AM Saint Germain, Hierarch of the Aquarian Age and servant of the people. I bow to the Christ light within you and bid you a fond farewell until we meet again at the crossroads of the centuries.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

On a 33-day stumping tour of South America, the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, delivered a dictation by Saint Germain and one of the Seven Archangels in each of the seven cities she and the Stump team visited: Buenos Aires, Argentina; Porto Alegre, Santos and São Paulo, Brazil; Bogotá and Medellín, Colombia; and Quito, Ecuador. The dictation by Saint Germain printed in this Pearl of Wisdom was given on Wednesday, March 27, 1996, at the National Theatre of the Cultural Center in Quito, Ecuador. Before the dictation, the Messenger delivered her lectures “Saint Germain’s Prophecy for the Aquarian Age” (see pp. 27-38, this volume) and “How Angels Help You to Heal Yourself, Your Family and Friends.” Following Saint Germain’s dictation, the Messenger delivered a dictation by Archangel Raphael. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Saint Germain’s direction.]

¹³John 8:32.

Chapter 36

Beloved El Morya - September 8, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 36 - Beloved El Morya - September 8, 1996

“I Need You!”

Thanksgiving Day Address 1996

Beloved ones, I have heard the words of our Lord and I come from Darjeeling to be present with you in a most powerful manifestation.

Inasmuch as you have accepted me as your Guru, I take the liberty of focusing a point of acceleration within your four lower bodies. Beloved, you cannot undo this point without exerting extreme effort. And - just in case you are wondering - you are fully capable of holding onto and sustaining this coil of energy, this point of light, if you will it so.

This is a step-up in evolution for all souls who will fully and finally cast into the sacred fire their ancient momentums of criticism, condemnation and judgment, gossip and all manner of human nonsense.

Over the years I have pleaded with you. Yes, I have pleaded with you. I have cajoled you. I have given you of the very substance of my heart. Now I say: There is no room for dalliance when the future of a planet and her evolutions is at stake. You don't have any time to waste.

Fulfill your mission here or elsewhere. But do not forget that this is the place. Maitreya's Mystery School is your soul's launching pad (as the Messenger calls it), from which you will one day soar to the Sun of your Mighty I AM Presence. Yes, beloved, your ascent to God will be your point of victory.

Go out and resolve your karma if you must. Go out and learn what you must learn. But know that I, Morya, may not be here forever and a day, nor can any other Ascended Master promise you that. For cycles turn, and this is the meaning of “the shutting of the gate” and “the opening of the gate.”

Some of you remember the sound of the iron gate shutting. Those who do not remember ask, “What gate?” I say, it is the gate to the kingdom.

Now, if for a moment you will put yourself in a neutral state of consciousness, I will allow you to hear how many times the gate to the kingdom was closed to you before you could enter in - before your karma merited your passing through the gate to the heaven-world. And for want of merit you were left outside the gate to balance your karma before you would be given another opportunity - perhaps five hundred or a thousand years hence - to enter in through the strait gate,¹ never to look back.

¹Matt. 7:13, 14; Luke 13:23, 24.

I have asked you, my chelas, to hold steady the tremendous blue-ray decree momentum that you have stored in your four lower bodies as well as in your Causal Body. And you have done so. For this great gift that you have laid upon the altar of my heart, year in, year out, I am profoundly grateful.

The above notwithstanding, my beloved chelas, the Great Law states that there is nothing more that I can do for you than you can do and are already doing for yourselves. What you can do for yourselves is what you have been doing for many years and that is to give your blue-flame decrees daily, entwining them with your violet-flame decrees. And if you will consecrate your decrees to me, I will multiply them by the gifts and graces of God that you have already placed on the high altar of our beloved Church.

I am always ready to help chelas who help themselves - so long as they pay as they go. For at this stage of the game, as you can well understand, I cannot take upon myself the karmic indebtedness of my chelas. Nor is there any need for me to do so, because they have studied and applied the teachings of the Ascended Masters for many years and thus they are fully equipped to transmute their own karma through loving service to all life and the application of the science of the spoken Word to the glory of their Mighty I AM Presence.

Know my fire! Know my determination! Know my profound concern for the people of earth and for what is taking place in this very moment and for what may shortly come to pass. And so, if there be hope of escape from darkness as the long night of mankind's misqualified energy descends, it will come through the seasoned chelas who have been on the path of the First Ray for centuries. For it is they who understand the science of mantra, give their all-important violet-flame decrees for the salvation of the planet and are therefore empowered by the Word to call daily for the protection of the lightbearers and innocent children.

I, Morya, tell you that I touch bases with heads of state in every nation - with the wise, with the spiritual elite and with the humble of heart. And I tell you, they do not have the answers that you have as you are seated in this sanctuary.

They do not know where to turn or how to go about solving the simplest problems of life that have become so complex! And others who are in positions of power are more concerned with defending their turf than with providing real honest-to-goodness solutions to the political and economic challenges of the day.

I AM Morya. And I confide in you that these days are the toughest times I have known in my entire existence as an Arhat, as an Adept and as an Ascended Master. Yes, these are the times that try even the souls of the Ascended Masters!

For God's sake, don't go to sleep on me! Now is the time for you to wake up with the Buddha and to wake up with the Atman who lives within you and to thereby recognize that I need your every effort as you help me to transform millions of souls by the alchemy of the sacred fire - lest they be lost! For the effort that you put out allows me to care for millions who otherwise might meet a disastrous end.

You have heard it before but I say it again: We the Ascended Masters are not taking on new chelas. But we do continue to work with chelas of long standing who are our faithful servants, who have supported us and the mission of the Darjeeling Council every step of the way.

These noble hearts have applied our principles and teachings and in the process have molded themselves in the image and likeness of their Holy Christ Self. They are the chelas we work with. For, beloved, they do not take from our service but enhance it by being sensitive to our needs without our having to tell them to do this or to do that. And when they see our need, they supply it freely and lovingly.

When the Messenger tells you that I need her, she speaks the truth. And her determination to help me and to put all else aside in order to do so is a great support to me at this difficult juncture

in my service to the Great White Brotherhood. I also ask you to help me even as the Darjeeling Council asks for your help.

Beloved, understand how few there are on earth today who are truly ready to meet the challenges of world karma. Likewise, remind yourselves of how few there are who are willing to set aside three years to help Saint Germain and the Great White Brotherhood mitigate the effects of that karma.²

Half a year has transpired since Saint Germain asked you to give him three and a half years. So now we are down to three years. Three short years, beloved! Please make them count for me and for the hierarchy. For if we do not succeed in that time frame, neither will you! And the Ascended Masters and the lineage in which the Messengers come will not succeed! If this comes to pass, then I say, this will be the terrible day of the LORD³ that we have feared.

And therefore, beloved, we are determined that these things which could shortly come to pass shall not come to pass! And we shall work ourselves to the bone, as they say, to see to it that they shall not come to pass. And our top representatives shall be there, as many of our staff are there, night and day, working to make this Community what it should be: the foremost Aquarian age community in the world, bar none!

If I were to invite you to come to Darjeeling - and I do invite you to come in your finer bodies, escorted by Archangel Michael - I would seat you in the second and third rows around the Darjeeling Council table and you would immediately see how focused and intense is our work on behalf of the lightbearers of the world and humanity at large.

The intensity of our work, beloved, will not let up for years to come. And representatives of the nations, the saints and the Ascended Masters are in attendance at my retreat and they are glued to their seats. They stay and stay and stay, beloved, because they know what horrendous consequences could come upon the earth if the people of light do not wake up in time.

Therefore I say to you, Wake up! Wake up! Wake up!

Wake up and put first things first! What must be first in your life is your determination to wholeheartedly embrace the path of chelaship under the Messengers and me. You will not advance without submitting to chelaship! And I will not give you of my fiery substance nor will any other Ascended Master give you of his fiery substance if you do not tackle your human creation. One way or another, it must be done.

Either you break the momentum of your human consciousness or it will break you and you will find yourselves returning to planet earth again and again. I will not tell you when the Ascended Masters will retire for a time from their involvement with earth's evolutions. But I tell you this: You would be wise to take your ascension during the dispensation of our remaining centuries of service on earth.

Beloved, I have much to say. But I am come chiefly to deliver in you a fire that will devour your human selfishness, your human indulgence and your human nonsense! These three enemies cause me to place my hands over my ears and cry, Halt! Halt! I will hear none of this foolish chatter! Get on with the saving of a world if you intend to one day be an Ascended Master.

On this beautiful Thanksgiving Day, I bid you watch the film Peter and Paul, which recounts the journeys and the martyrdom of these apostles. May you be en-fired to move with the Holy Spirit as they did so that in your day you may bring the teachings of the Ascended Masters not only to Christians but also to those of every religious persuasion. Therefore, I say, right the axis of the mission to bring to the world the true teachings of Jesus Christ, most importantly, the twin pillars

²Set aside three years. See Saint Germain, April 7, 1996 (audiocassette B96056P), and July 4, 1996 (audiocassette B96148P). See also Archangel Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst, April 6, 1996 (audiocassette B96053P). The price of each cassette is \$7.50 plus \$2.75 postage and handling.

³Joel 2:28-32.

of reincarnation and karma.

I am your friend. You are my friend. And I tell you candidly, beloved chelas around the world who are tuned in, I need you. The Darjeeling Council needs you. Now let us be up and doing. And let us become missionaries of the Everlasting Gospel⁴ while there is time. Moreover, let us not be counted among

the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, [who] hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?⁵

Make your move now, beloved. For you may never have another chance to fulfill your God-appointed round.

I AM Morya. The love of my heart for you is intense, enfiring, and as great as great are the sun and the stars themselves.

I AM Morya.

Fight for your victory!

Fight for your victory!

Fight for your victory over self!

This dictation was delivered on Thanksgiving Day, November 28, 1996.

⁴Rev. 14:6.

⁵Rev. 6:15-17.

Chapter 37

Beloved Archangel Michael - September 15, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 37 - Beloved Archangel Michael - September 15, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

10

The Sword of the Spirit

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 1

Ho! Ho! Ho! Ho! Ho!

I AM Michael Archangel, Captain of the LORD's Host!

Flanking me to the left and to the right are the legions of the First Ray. We in turn are accompanied by Jophiel Archangel, Chamuel Archangel, Gabriel Archangel, Raphael Archangel, Uriel Archangel, Zadkiel Archangel and Uzziel Archangel and the legions in their command.

These are the principal Archangels who move with me, crisscrossing the galaxies, defeating the Brothers of the Shadow and rescuing souls who have been imprisoned by the archons.¹

As Captain of the LORD's Host, I bid you stand in honor of your Mighty I AM Presence! For I would release to you incrementally, as you are able to receive it, the power of the sword of the Spirit! [Congregation stands.]

As I hurl that sword, which my Mentor dedicated to me long ago, I direct its power to consume the cause and core of all negative conditions that may be within or upon you!

¹The word archon (from the Greek) means ruler, chief, magistrate, lord, prince, or authority. In Gnosticism, the archons are the terrible spiritual powers who rule the world. Scholar Hans Jonas, in an outline of Gnostic tenets, writes: "The universe, the domain of the Archons, is like a vast prison whose innermost dungeon is the earth, the scene of man's life. Around and above it the cosmic spheres are ranged like concentric enclosing shells. . . . The spheres are the seats of the Archons. . . . The Archons collectively rule over the world. . . . As guardian of his sphere, each Archon bars the passage to the souls that seek to ascend after death, in order to prevent their escape from the world and their return to God. . . . It is with anxiety and dread that the soul anticipates its future encounter with the terrible Archons of this world bent on preventing its escape." According to Church Father Epiphanius, the Gnostics believed that the archons opposed the exodus of the soul from the world because "the soul is the food of the Archons and Powers, without which they cannot live because she is of the dew from above and gives them strength." See Hans Jonas, *The Gnostic Religion: The Message of the Alien God and the Beginnings of Christianity*, 2d ed. (Boston: Beacon Press, 1963), pp. 42-46, 130-36, 165-69, 200-226; and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, lecture on the Secret Book of James, available on audiocassette B91146P (1 hr. 30 min., \$7.50 plus \$2.75 postage and handling).

I hurl that flaming sword and I release its all-consuming fire into the unwholesome terrain of your subconscious and unconscious minds. My friends, such untoward conditions as you have allowed to fester in the very organs of your physical body also affect the astral body, the mental body and even the etheric body, clouding the mind and inhibiting your resolution to take God-control over your conscious mind!

Therefore I take my sword of the Spirit and I sweep it through you! I sweep it through you! I sweep it through you in the power of the First Ray of God's holy will!

And with my sword I excise from you precancerous conditions that move through your four lower bodies, from the etheric to the mental body to the desire body until their tentacles reach into the physical body to strangle both body and soul.

Thus, if you would save yourself or another, call to me, and with my sword of blue flame I will excise such conditions from you and your loved ones near and far - subject, of course, to the disposition of the Great Law as to the merit of each individual case.

The Matrix of Your Perfection

I call to your Mighty I AM Presence to seal the etheric blueprint of your soul in the seat-of-the-soul chakra. Concurrently this blueprint is being impressed upon your etheric body at the highest levels of perfection you are capable of sustaining.

I shall also stamp this blueprint upon the fabric of your soul; but inasmuch as the soul is mutable, you must make that blueprint permanent by magnetizing lost fragments of your soul back to her original design. This blueprint is the sign of Adam Kadmon, Primordial Man,² out of whose archetypal pattern Elohim created you in the Beginning.

Therefore, as a result of the service I am rendering you tonight, that original matrix of perfection is once again beginning to materialize in your temple. But in order to sustain it you must tend it daily.

God, Elohim, created your etheric body to be the chalice for the highest vibrating energies that your four lower bodies are capable of sustaining. Thus in the next step that I will take you through, I will touch you, each one, at the point of the third eye (in your etheric body). And I will stamp upon your etheric body the original blueprint that God gave you when he created you and your twin flame out of his white fire body. You and your twin flame share a unique blueprint from God and none other can share that blueprint with you.

Know, then, that you and your beloved twin flame, whether together or apart, are experiencing through my special ministrations the masculine-feminine polarity of the Divine Whole out of which you were made in the Beginning. Thus the energy compensation that I am delivering to each of you involves a leveling process whereby man and woman each receive the necessary quotient of light to balance the masculine and feminine polarity of their twin flames.

When you determine to maintain your etheric blueprint intact and sealed, I, Archangel Michael, will come to you and I will teach you efficacious techniques you can use to amplify the violet flame in your etheric body. And as a gift from my heart, I will accelerate the transmutation of the cause, effect, record and memory of all misqualified energies you have allowed to pile up in your etheric body.

As you join me in this endeavor on your behalf, you will know an acceleration of consciousness that you have not experienced in many lifetimes. And know this: among the religious of the world, those who daily sweep clean their etheric body with the violet flame are also those who have the

²In Kabbalah, Adam Kadmon ("Primordial Man") is the divine archetype of man and woman. Adam Kadmon is androgynous; in him the male and female forces are in complete harmony and balance. He is the primordial image and likeness of God in which we were made. See Kabbalah: Key to Your Hidden Power, pp. 103-15, 122, in 1992 PoW, Book II.

strongest and the highest vibrating forcefield. This forcefield enables them to tie into the heaven-world, whereas those who do not sweep their etheric body clean with the violet flame do not have that ready access to that world.

Don Your Spiritual Armour

When you retire each night, you have the opportunity to go out in your etheric body (in soul travel) to work the works of the Lord while your earthly body is at rest. It is I, Archangel Michael, who call you to join me and my legions of the First Ray as we challenge the forces of darkness that assail the devotees of God in the neighborhoods of the world.

When you answer my call, my legions draw nigh to assist you in putting on your armour. They guide and guard you; moreover, they teach you how to wield the sword of the righteous to vanquish those who make war against the saints. But take care when in my service that you put on the whole armour of God, even as my legions and I do. This a New Testament author also admonished you to do:

Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.

- Ephesians 6:10-18

And remember: Each time you go forth on a mission with us to serve those who are the victims of their karma, you are also transmuting your personal karma, and in the process you lighten the load of planetary karma.

I pray you will not forget to offer your dynamic decrees to me for the protection of all souls of light. For they are worthy in the sight of God to be defended and to be justified before his throne. Therefore let the saints, protected by my legions, bring the fallen angels to their knees that they may choose between Christ and Antichrist and thereby be justified or condemned.

Angels and unascended warriors in the service of the Holy Spirit are the equivalent of the shock troops that often precede the infantry on the battlefields of the world. They are well trained and equipped to challenge the forces of Evil on each of the thirty-three rungs of the ladder that descends deeper and deeper into the depths of hell.

Therefore I summon you to take up your sword and don your spiritual armour, helmet and shield so that my legions and I may guide you through the labyrinthian caves of the astral plane. We reveal the horror of Death and Hell (which, by the way, is both a place and a condition of consciousness) and the torment of lost souls who are in the grips of rebellious spirits and fallen angels. These demons

abuse children and lure them away from their Holy Christ Self by pounding them night and day with rock music, drugs, marijuana and ungodly revelry.

Beloved ones, we do battle with the forces of Evil night and day. We bind the demons and the fallen angels who, if left to their own devices, would devour the innocent, body and soul.

For this cause do we thrust our swords into the cause and core of the worldwide momentum of Evil even as we assail the bastions of Evil and the fallen angels who defend their turf.

Ho! Ho! Ho! Ho! Ho!

Shatter, then! Shatter, then! Shatter, then, the matrix of the old mold and the old desire! Be done with it! Cast it into the sacred fire! And once and for all put an end to it.

Call Hourly to Melchizedek!

I present to you Melchizedek, king of Jerusalem and priest of the Most High God.³ This towering figure, who is mentioned in Genesis, Psalms and Hebrews, is an Ascended Master. He holds in the crucible of his heart Saint Germain's formulas for world transmutation through the acceleration of the violet flame.

This great hierarch requests that you empower him by offering fervent calls day and night for the alleviation of human suffering and for the acceleration of all lightbearers whose ascensions draw nigh. Yes, call to him and all members of the Melchizedekian Priesthood to intercede in this hour of world darkness that they might move among the people for their deliverance.

Melchizedek makes known to you tonight that he has one hundred thousand legions in his command. Therefore he begs you to call to him and his legions hourly, for he is determined to do all in his power to right the wrongs of this world and to bring all unascended saints to the throne of glory when they have accomplished their missions.

Therefore I summon you to join the ranks of the legions of the Seven Archangels. As you serve side by side with these warriors of the Spirit, you make progress by leaps and bounds, and in so doing you will one day regain the wholeness of your soul.

- to be continued

³Gen. 14:18; Heb. 7:1-3. The Ascended Master Melchizedek teaches the path of the Melchizedekian priesthood at the retreat of Lord Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst in the etheric octave over the Caribbean, centered at Cuba.

Chapter 38

Beloved Archangel Michael - September 22, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 38 - Beloved Archangel Michael - September 22, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

10

The Sword of the Spirit

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 2

I invite you to visit my etheric retreat in Victoria Mountain near Banff in the Canadian Rockies during soul travel at night. I also extend an invitation to you to make a pilgrimage to North America at least once in your lifetime to commune with the Ascended Masters and to visit the sites of their retreats and focuses, such as the Grand Teton in Wyoming, which houses the Royal Teton Retreat (the chief North American retreat of the Great White Brotherhood).

We promise you that the highlight of your trip will be your tour of the Royal Teton Ranch, the international headquarters of Church Universal and Triumphant. This 12,000-acre ranch borders the northern edge of Yellowstone National Park and five and a half miles of the Yellowstone River. Here you may commune with Lord Maitreya, who maintains his mystery school in the etheric Retreat of the Divine Mother, located over this property.

At the very least you must come to a quarterly conference at Maitreya's Mystery School. And with careful planning, you may also attend Summit University retreats. Here you will receive initiations from the Ascended Masters through the Messenger that I cannot give you when the Messenger is on the road. For in order to receive such initiations, you must be in the protected spiritual retreat setting that Jesus announced was being established by Lord Maitreya at the ranch on May 31, 1984, on behalf of the devotees of the world's religions.⁴

While here at the ranch you may have the opportunity to participate in a three-hour Ritual of Soul

⁴Maitreya's Mystery School. In a dictation given May 31, 1984, Jesus Christ said: "[Lord Maitreya] desires me, as his pupil, to announce to you that he is dedicating this Heart of the Inner Retreat and this entire property as the Mystery School of Maitreya in this age. . . . You realize that the Mystery School of Maitreya was called the Garden of Eden. All of the Ascended Masters' endeavors and the schools of the Himalayas of the centuries have been to the end that this might occur from the etheric octave unto the physical - that the Mystery School might once again receive the souls of light who have gone forth therefrom, now who are ready to return, to submit, to bend the knee before the Cosmic Christ. . . . Maitreya truly is more physical today than ever before since the Garden of Eden." (See "The Mystery School of Lord Maitreya," 1984 PoW, Book I, pp. 316-17, 324.)

Retrieval, which the Messenger conducts at quarterly conferences and on other special occasions.

Some of you are wondering what soul retrieval is. Let me explain. Inevitably, during the centuries of human history, you have engaged in many wars and battles. In the course of these confrontations, you have literally lost fragments of your soul, the result being that today your soul is not whole, and therefore she must be restored to wholeness through the exercise of the spoken Word.

By invoking the Great Central Sun Magnet, the Messenger magnetizes back to the lawful owner soul particles that have been lost or stolen. However, it then becomes the soul's responsibility to hold onto the retrieved particles. But if for want of sufficient momentum of the sacred fire, the soul does not have the necessary magnetism to hold the particles in her orbit, she may lose the very particles she was able to salvage through the Messenger's invoking the Great Central Sun Magnet.

By giving dynamic violet-flame decrees to Saint Germain and protection decrees to me and my hosts, you as an earnest devotee of the Holy Spirit can in time build a sufficient momentum of the Great Central Sun Magnet within your heart chakra to overcome your present lack.

In order to accomplish this, you would do well to religiously attend soul-retrieval sessions conducted by the Messenger at quarterly conferences and on special occasions. You can attend these sessions either in person at King Arthur's Court or by phone patch from anywhere in the world. By so doing, you would benefit greatly.

In the interim between soul-retrieval sessions, you can work on gathering back to the fold the sheep (i.e., the soul fragments of your being) that have strayed or been stolen from your pasture by wolves in sheep's clothing. By this means, the soul may ultimately be strengthened so that she may be restored to wholeness in preparation for her reunion with her Bridegroom.

The Seven Archangels Strengthen Your Chakras

Beloved friends, we the Seven Archangels have accompanied Saint Germain on this tour not only to support him but also to support you. Our role is to clear and then balance your chakras and to focus and strengthen them so that you might sustain in your four lower bodies an equilibrium of the figure-eight flow of the Alpha-to-Omega spiral of your being.⁵

Apropos this discussion, we make known to you that in addition to our seven chakras and our Eighth Ray chakra, which are highly developed, we have other chakras that you do not have, chakras that are unique to the members of the angelic kingdom.

Even so, we are able to sustain the light in your chakras only to the extent that you send forth positive energies to all life. For where you misuse the light of your chakras, you and you alone must do the work of invoking the violet flame for the transmutation of your misqualification of the pure energies of your lifestream.

Know this, beloved, that as long as Saint Germain and his Messenger are in South America, we shall be providing levels of service meet for the individual needs of all lightbearers. Take advantage of this dispensation, beloved, for you never know when it will come again. One day you will know just how powerful such a dispensation can be, and you will know the fruits of it as its transforming energies penetrate to the very core of your being.

Thus, call to me daily! Thus, invoke the violet flame daily! For when you call to me, I summon the Archangels and their legions (all of whom are under my command) and they respond with dispatch.

We are here to balance the forces of life deep within the earth and on its surface. For we are laying the foundations of the age of Aquarius, and in Saint Germain's name we will do all in our power to make it a golden age!

We are counting on the victory of the golden age! And we do not doubt our ability to carry it off.

⁵Figure-eight flow of the Alpha-to-Omega spiral of your being. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America*, pp. 174-76, figures 1-3 following p. 176.

For in every battle that we have engaged in for aeons, we have been God-victorious. Therefore we have no doubt whatsoever that we will be victorious in this one! For doubt is not a condition that an Archangel entertains. Neither does an Archangel entertain fear!

Our intercessory powers notwithstanding, you who are in embodiment must make the victory of the golden age a reality on earth by anchoring it in your four lower bodies and the four lower bodies of the planet. It is not enough that we sustain the victory at spiritual levels. You must bring it down to the physical plane.

For it is our job to purge the heaven-world of the fallen angels. And it is your job to purge the earth of all evildoers whose time is up and who therefore must be taken to the Court of the Sacred Fire for their Final Judgment⁶ - in answer to your calls.

This is your responsibility, for you have allowed these evildoers to take over your planet for thousands upon thousands of years. And this, beloved, is why you have been reincarnating for as many years. Now you must take up the task of balancing the karma of your gross neglect. And this neglect is your failure to take dominion over the earth by engaging in the warfare between Good and Evil within your very psyche.

Now, we do respect free will, and time and time again we have so said. Therefore, if you choose by the exercise of your free will to take the low road of the human consciousness instead of the high road of the Christ consciousness, there is little we can do for you except to pick up the pieces when you have come to your senses. For we acknowledge that each individual's exercise of his God-given free will is the ultimate authority in his life.

- to be continued

⁶Rev. 20:11-15.

Chapter 39

Beloved Archangel Michael - September 29, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 39 - Beloved Archangel Michael - September 29, 1996

The Messenger Stumps South America

10

The Sword of the Spirit

Saint Germain Sends His Messenger and the Seven Archangels to South America to Inaugurate the Aquarian Age on Earth

Part 3

In reality, if you can accept it, you are the foundation layers of the age of Aquarius. And it is you who may effect a mitigation of world karma so that continents may not sink and world cataclysm may be mitigated and the prophesied world war⁷ may also be quelled.

You can do this - thanks to Lord Maitreya's empowerment of the lightbearers of the world with his stupendous dispensation: the power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand. Speaking on behalf of the Ascended Masters of the Great White Brotherhood, Lord Maitreya said:

From this day forward, every decree that you utter shall be multiplied by the power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand!

I, Maitreya, declare that those who join together throughout the world to give dynamic decrees on behalf of humanity shall be creating a tremendous, impelling, swiftly moving acceleration that shall sweep through the earth and compel her evolutions free!⁸

Ten thousand-times-ten thousand equals one hundred million. Thus, every time you give a dynamic decree you are benefiting one hundred million people.

Additionally, when you join together with others to decree, the power is multiplied by the square of the number of people present. This means, for example, that for a group of eight decreers, the

⁷Prophesied world war. Some believe that Mother Mary's second and third Fátima secrets include prophecies of nuclear war, holocaust or major world changes. In 1963, the German newspaper Neues Europa printed a supposed extract from the third secret given by Mother Mary on July 13, 1917, to three shepherd children at Fátima, Portugal. It read in part, "A great chastisement will come over all mankind; not today or tomorrow but in the second half of the twentieth century. . . . The age of ages is coming, the end of all ends if mankind will not repent and be converted and if this conversion does not come from rulers of the world and of the Church." On March 8, 1996, speaking of the potential for world war, the Messenger said that the worst possibilities include "total world war and major world cataclysm - the sinking and rising of continents."

⁸The power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand. See Lord Maitreya, July 1, 1961, in 1984 PoW, Book I, p. 63; and Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Science of the Spoken Word*, pp. 78-79.

power of light released is equal to eight squared, i.e., sixty-four times the power if only one person were decreeing! For a group of fifty, the power of light released is equal to fifty squared, or twenty-five hundred - and so on.

And sixty-four multiplied by the power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand equals 6.4 billion. Twenty-five hundred multiplied by the power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand equals 250 billion.

Having received such a monumental dispensation, you who have now bonded with the ascended hosts are truly empowered to work alchemical change for the transformation of worlds within and worlds without.

Think about getting together with the members of your local Study Group or Teaching Center on Friday or Saturday night and tuning in through the telephone patch to the service in King Arthur's Court. Yes, think of how effective your gathering together can be as your decrees are multiplied by the power of the ten-thousand-times-ten-thousand and the square of the number of devotees "present."

Furthermore, when you give your heartfelt decrees to the violet flame for fifteen minutes or more in Omri-Tas' name, the beloved Ruler of the Violet Planet will multiply those decrees, quality for quality, by the power of ten. Why, you have already experienced such an impetus of energy and enthusiasm in the dynamism of your decrees that you have actually turned around certain negative conditions that were entrenched in this city!

The Hour of Your Victory

I tell you, beloved, Elohim are offering you a cornucopia of fruitful options whereby you may choose practical solutions to problems ranging from the junk in your backyard to the debris in outer space. Now the Seven Mighty Elohim reach out to you, and this is their plea:

"Tarry with us. Work with us. Give your most powerful calls to us and to the Seven Archangels so that we may perform a mighty work in this octave in your behalf.

"Only give the call!

"Only give the call!

"Only give the call!

"Only give the call!

"Only give the call and you shall see what the transformation of a planet can be!"

You who remember the golden ages of Atlantis and Lemuria may very well see the golden age of Aquarius that is to come. But this will come to pass not only because you decided that it will be a golden age but because you also determined to make it a golden age.

Blessed ones, this is your planet. Make the most of it!

Within a century or less, you who are here today may not be in embodiment unless, of course, the Lords of Karma mandate your soul's reincarnation for another round to finish unfinished business. Think about that.

What legacy will you have left to your children?

Will it be a higher education?

Will it be money?

Will it be power?

Will it be the things of this world?

Or will it be a bequeathal of a spiritual inheritance and a well-worn path of guideposts that

unerringly point the way to eternal life through faith and good works culminating in the ascension?

And will the spiritual inheritance that you bequeath to them set such an example of godliness and good works, founded upon the love of Jesus Christ, that your offspring and loved ones will choose thereby to follow you into the realms of God?

O beloved ones, be not shortsighted.

This is the hour of your victory!

Yes, this is the hour of your victory!

I bow to the light within you, and I move on.

For we the Archangels traverse the nations and assess their burdens moment by moment as we care for the 5.7 billion souls who call planet earth home.

I love you. I embrace you, each one, and I hold you in my arms even as I press my heart to your heart.

The love that heaven holds for you, beloved, is beyond your comprehension. Believe me when I tell you that God's love rests upon you now and forever.

I bow to the threefold flame within your heart, for we the Archangels are the servants of the sons and daughters of God, and therefore we bow to the light within you. - [17-second standing ovation]

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance o'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

On a 33-day stumping tour of South America, the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, delivered a dictation by Saint Germain and one of the Seven Archangels in each of the seven cities she and the Stump team visited: Buenos Aires, Argentina; Porto Alegre, Santos and São Paulo, Brazil; Bogotá and Medellín, Colombia; and Quito, Ecuador. The dictation by Archangel Michael printed in this Pearl of Wisdom was given following the dictation by Saint Germain on Monday, March 4, 1996, at the Plaza São Rafael, Porto Alegre, Brazil. Before Saint Germain's and Archangel Michael's dictations, the Messenger delivered her lectures “Saint Germain's Prophecy for the Aquarian Age” (see pp. 27-38, this volume) and “How to Call upon Angels to Protect Yourself and Loved Ones.” The two dictations are available on audiocassette A96036P along with the Messenger's lecture “How to Call upon Angels to Protect Yourself and Loved Ones” (total 1 hr. 29 min., \$7.50 plus \$2.75 postage and handling).

[N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Archangel Michael's direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 40

Beloved Jesus Christ - October 6, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 40 - Beloved Jesus Christ - October 6, 1996

The Communion Cup of the Everlasting Gospel

Thanksgiving Day Address 1996

Part 1

Let scintillating light rays pierce the gloom of mankind's karma! So intensify, Elohim of God, Elohim of Peace, Uriel Archangel, Aurora! So come forth! Penetrate through the fabric of the earth, of the soul, of the mind, of the heart.

Indeed, let the hearts of the people be purged of all impurities lest there come upon the nations a great burden of darkness. Therefore I do recommend that you make sacrifices in the form of penances, fastings and prayers for the alleviation of world karma.

I welcome you to my heart on this Thanksgiving Day. It is the eve of another year and the beginning of the prophesied shortening of days for the elect's sake. Therefore I remind you of the words that I spake long ago: "And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved. But for the elect's sake, those days shall be shortened."¹

It is the hour of the judgment of the fallen angels whose time is come. And as I said, their flesh shall in no wise be saved. For unto this very day they have refused to bend the knee and to confess that my mantle is the mantle of the avatar of the Piscean age.

Thus I speak to you of the role that I have fulfilled during these 2,150 years that will shortly come to their conclusion.² You yourselves have experienced sudden changes; and whereas you have thought to walk to the right, you have walked to the left. Simply put, the people do not know which way to turn.

History is replete with the rise and fall of ancient and modern civilizations. These events have passed before humanity again and again. And for some it is as if in a night and a day their whole world were collapsing. People have carried these records lifetime after lifetime through the collective unconscious. But today these records are being brought to the surface so that the individual might know that the hour of the descent of his specific karma draweth nigh. And as a result, there is a malaise running through the stream of the planetary psyche.

A Twenty-Four-Hour Dispensation

The floodgates are opened! The majesty of Sanat Kumara appears! And, lo, this Great One does determine the signs, the seasons and the cycles wherein each one may choose to take the opportunity

¹Matt. 24:22.

²the age of Pisces. Each astrological age lasts approximately 2,150 years.

for Christhood. Yet I caution you that the road not taken may be an opportunity lost for thousands of years.

As you know, my servant John recorded the Book of Revelation under my direction. I refer you to 3:20, 21: "Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame and am set down with my Father in his throne."

Therefore I bid you open the door and invite my Sacred Heart to be one with your heart. Yes, beloved, receive me into your heart during the next twenty-four hours that I might heal your heart. Allow me to heal your pain and allow yourself to receive my grace. If you are able to transcend your pain and to reach out to me, I will surely draw your soul into the heaven-world on this Thanksgiving Day.

The recording angels who serve the Keeper of the Scrolls are walking up and down the land inscribing in each one's book of life whether or not a given soul may receive divine intercession in the coming dark days. Some have no meritorious deeds and no sacrificial acts to their credit, for they have not extended themselves on behalf of the poor, the needy and the downtrodden.

We enter a period of the intensification of the Dark Cycle. Therefore, as I said to my apostle Paul, who in my name preached to the Thessalonians:

But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.

For they that sleep, sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ. - I Thess. 5:1-9

Those whom the Keeper of the Scrolls has singled out as selfless servants of God will receive a mitigation of their karma in these twenty-four hours. This dispensation is unto those who have received Saint Germain into their hearts and who religiously apply his violet flame for the transmutation of personal and planetary karma. And thereby, through the Holy Spirit, they are balancing their karma and moving on in the ascending cycles of being. However, those who have shunned the path of universal freedom that I, Jesus, have offered them, lo, these two thousand years, have, then, a mountain of karma and a mountain of neglect.

A Mountain of Karma

I bring to your attention the file of a staff member who departed this Community some years back. The Messenger had made known to him³ that the substance of his karma was, on the astral plane, as molten lava flowing out of an active volcano, typifying that one's perpetually flowing conscious and unconscious anger.

The Messenger also told him that when the lava solidified, it would represent the sum total

³Since gender-neutral language can be cumbersome and at times confusing, we have used the pronouns he and his to refer to this individual. These terms are not intended to indicate gender.

of his karma. And due to such a horrendous karma, he would have to crawl up that mountain, metaphorically speaking, on his hands and knees in order to balance lifetimes of karma wherein he did heap fiery coals of indignation upon blameless souls. And although his karma was upon him, he would not and did not cease to criticize the Messenger and other members of our Community.

Imagine having to climb such a mountain of personal karma while crying out to God for mercy when one's offense has been to withhold mercy from others! How would you feel if your karma were a mountain of molten lava turned into volcanic rock? Yet that hardness of heart produced a solidification in him that is also the blind spot of many, though they will not admit it.

Many have created mountains of karma that one day they will have to cast into the violet flame - shovelful by shovelful. Their only alternative to this backbreaking task is to choose the second death.⁴ This alternative is the choice not to be. In this scenario, the mercy of the Great Law cancels out the soul. And this, my beloved, is the fork in the road that many are coming to at the end of the twentieth century - to be or not to be, to exist or not to exist.

Unfortunately, many choose not to be and not to exist. They would rather pass into oblivion than move the mountain of their karma shovelful by shovelful. They say, "It is too hard! It is too hard!" And whereas Moses taught them to choose Life, not Death,⁵ they have chosen Death, and God respects their choice.

Indeed many, even those who have touched the hem of the Messenger's garment, have not given their life to God that their life might truly beget eternal life. Thus there comes a time at the end of each age when there is no more mitigation for the sins of the soul save the cumulative good karma, which the Keeper of the Scrolls has recorded in the soul's personal book of life.

This, then, is a serious matter. For each man stands on his own, whether he shall rise, whether he shall fall, and whether or not he shall be master of himself. As I have written: "If we sin willfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries [i.e., the fallen angels whose time is up]."⁶

Intercession Is Restricted

Down through the centuries God has interceded on behalf of his sons and daughters. But at the end of this age, intercession is restricted to those who have cast themselves upon the living rock of the Universal Christ. We four - Lord Sanat Kumara, Lord Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya and I - are one. I count myself the least among these.

And so, beloved, for some it is the day and the hour of the recompense. Millions are in pain - children, the elderly, the rich, the poor. Are they miraculously cured? Do I walk in their midst and forthwith take upon myself the burden of their karma? Nay, I do not!

For they have made their beds of pain and they must lie in their beds of pain until they are ready to take responsibility for their karma. For the fulfilling of the law requires that "every man shall bear his own burden [of karma]."⁷ I myself, by cosmic law, am no longer permitted to bear the sins of the world - mankind's cumulative negative karma of the last 25,800 years.⁸

We the hierarchs of the Piscean age are moving on and you must move with us. Therefore if you have been chary with your decrees, we put you on notice that this is the day and the time and the place to accelerate your use of the science of the spoken Word. For only those dynamic decrees that

⁴Second death. See Rev. 2:11; 20:6, 11-15; 21:7, 8; and Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 75, 117-19, 386-89 (hardbound and trade paperback). Or pocketbook version: Book 2, pp. 277-78; Book 3, pp. 50-52; Book 4, pp. 113-17.

⁵Deut. 30:19.

⁶Heb. 10:26, 27.

⁷Gal. 6:5.

⁸Karma of 25,800 years. See pp. 30-32, this volume.

you have given will stand you in good stead. And those dynamic decrees that you have not given will, of course, not stand you in good stead. And thus whatever you should have done, might have done but have not done - perhaps because of your procrastination - will be a zero in your personal book of life.

Beloved, it is time for you to assess your world. Today the nations are helpless to deal with the millions of displaced persons who are running from their governments, their armies and opposing tribes who are committing genocide.

Think, then: Are any of you better than the least of these the brethren or greater than the greatest of the Ascended Masters?

Remember, you were not chosen because you had the violet flame upon your arrival at Maitreya's Mystery School. You were chosen because Saint Germain called you to his service and because your soul had proven her merit in this and previous lifetimes.

And so, forevermore and day by day, give praise and honor to Saint Germain, for by his gift of the violet flame you have internalized some portion of the living fount of cosmic freedom within your four lower bodies. And as a result, you may come to know an extraordinary resurrection in this life.

- to be continued

Chapter 41

Beloved Jesus Christ - October 13, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 41 - Beloved Jesus Christ - October 13, 1996

The Communion Cup of the Everlasting Gospel

Thanksgiving Day Address 1996

Part 2

Throughout the decades of our Messenger's service, she has given you this message: Do not think that because terrorism has not yet happened in your own backyard, it will not happen. It can happen in a moment - in the lighting of one match, the squeezing of a trigger, the detonating of a bomb, the firing of a rocket.

Terrorism has erupted in New York, Oklahoma City, Dhahran and Riyadh. It marred the 1996 Olympic Games in Atlanta. It was narrowly averted in Phoenix and again in New York. It can happen anywhere.⁷

Is there no recourse when it comes to dealing with terrorists? There is little recourse through law enforcement. For the United States has welcomed to its shores peoples from around the world, some of whom are determined to move against the integrity of this nation and the peoples who have settled here in good faith and in good conscience because they want to be a part of the American dream.

The times are tenuous. Yet as the moments and the months and the years move on, you will look

⁷Terrorist acts against the U.S. and her citizens in recent times have ranged from attacks on U.S. symbols worldwide to blowing up planes carrying American citizens to holding Americans hostage in Iran and Lebanon. Attacks against Americans abroad have continued but a number of terrorist acts and near-misses have now occurred within the U.S. as well: New York: On February 26, 1993, a massive bomb blast rocked the twin towers of the World Trade Center, causing extensive damage. Six people were killed and over 1,000 injured. Islamic extremists have been convicted for the bombing and deaths. Oklahoma City: On April 19, 1995, in the worst terrorist act ever on U.S. soil, 169 people were killed when a car bomb demolished the federal building. Two Americans were indicted in connection with the bombing. Dhahran, Saudi Arabia: On June 25, 1996, a bomb explosion at a military complex near Dhahran killed 19 American servicemen and wounded several hundred people. Riyadh, Saudi Arabia: On November 13, 1995, five Americans were among 7 people killed when two bombs exploded at a military training and communications center. About 60 were injured. Many of the 200 people at the center were U.S. military and civilian advisers. Atlanta: On July 27, 1996, during the 1996 Olympic Games, a homemade pipe bomb exploded in Centennial Olympic Park while thousands were attending a concert. One person was killed and over 100 were injured. In addition, a television cameraman died of a heart attack while dashing to the scene. Phoenix: In July 1996, twelve members of a paramilitary group were arrested, thwarting what federal authorities said was a plot to bomb 7 government buildings. Weapons, bomb components, a videotape showing the targeted buildings, and information on how and where to place bombs were confiscated. New York: In October 1995, ten Muslims were convicted of conspiracy to bomb the UN and other New York City landmarks, and to assassinate public figures. Three Muslim radicals were convicted in New York in September 1996 of plotting to blow up 12 U.S. airliners over the Pacific Ocean. The plot was conceived to protest U.S. support for Israel.

back at the tally of acts of terrorism and acts of constructivism that have taken place by the turn of the century and specifically by 2002. And you will know that major changes for the betterment of the world and every soul on earth have taken place because you gave your finest hours to Saint Germain and his violet-flame decrees.

But if you have neglected to give your finest hours to Saint Germain, you will be likened unto the foolish among the ten virgins [who] took their lamps and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

And at midnight there was a cry made, "Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him."

Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

And the foolish said unto the wise, "Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out."

But the wise answered, saying, "Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves."

And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, "Lord, Lord, open to us."

But he answered and said, "Verily I say unto you, I know you not."

Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh. - Matt. 25:1-13

And so I counsel you, beloved, to store light within the lamps of your chakras and to conserve the sacred fire on your spinal altar, even as you increase in the wisdom and stature of God. Through loving obedience to your Holy Christ Self, you will come to recognize the still, small voice, the voice of conscience within you, who gives you unerring guidance.

Conditional Love

Now, my beloved, won't you lovingly receive my teaching that I gave you two thousand years ago and that I also give you today:

"As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

"This is my commandment: that ye love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you."⁸

Now I would speak to you of this conditional love. Conditional love means that the Father and the Son love you conditionally, not unconditionally. Therefore, study my words and note the conditions of our love for you: "If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love." Conversely, this means that if ye do not keep my commandments, ye shall not abide in my love. Again, I underscored to my disciples the conditional nature of my love for them when I said, "Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you."

Violet Flame: The Ultimate Gift

⁸John 15:9-14.

Saint Germain has given you the gift of the violet flame. And indeed it is the ultimate gift that an Ascended Master can give to a chela. For it liberates you to take dominion over yourself rather than asking the LORD God and his hosts to do it for you.

Long ago the leaders of the world's major religions could have led their followers to embrace the violet flame of the Holy Spirit, even as they could have taught them the science of the spoken Word in the application of violet-flame decrees. And by now they could have introduced the violet flame to every household on earth with stupendous results.

Yet in their pride they were not about to cede their place. At subconscious levels they rejected the flame because it was offered to them by the Messenger, who is the representative of the World Mother, whose coming has been anticipated for thousands of years.

Had they surrendered their pride as well as their seat of human authority, by this date the Messenger could have brought to the world the glorious message of Saint Germain and the power of the violet flame. This was the plan of the Darjeeling Council. And with your help and God's help, she may yet do so.

Therefore I ask you to pray fervently to the Goddess of Justice to give our Messenger another opportunity to bring to the world Saint Germain's glorious gift. For this flame, when invoked by millions of people worldwide, can transmute the ills of an entire civilization.

And had the clergy of the world's major religions accepted Saint Germain's gift of the violet flame through the World Mother, the people would have been free to set the world on fire with violet flame! Even two-thirds of the nations engaged in giving the violet flame would have been enough to transform the world. Even 51 percent could have averted or at least greatly mitigated World War II.

Is it too late, beloved?

They say it is never too late. But there does come a time when it is too late. Yes, the cycles do turn, and it is possible for you to miss your calling in this life if you have taken for granted the blessings of the Ascended Masters.

Thus, internalize the Word!

Activate the Word!

And give the sacrificial gift of the Word!

For whatever you give to God, he will give you in return.

"Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again."⁹ As the Preacher said, "Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days."¹⁰

Thus, in the hour of your greatest need, the good that you have sent forth will return to you in abundant measure.

Follow the Adepts

Remember, beloved, your victory depends upon your full acceptance of the peace-commanding I AM Presence, who lives within your temple. Remember, if you desire to receive God's empowerment and to wield God's power, you must submit the musings of your own soul and your own mind to the laws of cosmic truth. For God has drawn a fine line of discrimination between truth and error, which is up to you to decipher.

What shall become of this nation? What shall become of the youth? How far can we go before the entire ship of state is capsized due to the imbalances in the psyche of the nation and its people.

⁹Luke 6:38.

¹⁰Eccles. 11:1.

If in this very moment you could hear the moaning and groaning of souls in agony on the astral plane or on beds of pain on earth, you would cry out to the living God for mercy on their behalf. Yet you do not hear their cries, beloved, for only those close to the dying hear their cries.

Thus I paint you a picture, for I desire that you should not always view life with a false optimism. Nor can you say that all is well within your members if you have not slain “the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit”¹¹ to assail your soul. Therefore I step through the veil through your Holy Christ Self, and I enter your temple and abide with you. May you espouse the goal of your own God-Mastery and God-Control. For to that end I lead you day by day.

Do not waste this or a future lifetime in the neglect of your personal God-Power under the Great Divine Director, your personal God-Love under Saint Germain, your personal God-Mastery under me, your personal God-Control under Helios, your personal God-Obedience under Godfré, your personal God-Wisdom under El Morya, your personal God-Harmony under Serapis Bey, your personal God-Gratitude under the Goddess of Liberty, your personal God-Justice under Lord Lanto, your personal God-Reality under Mighty Victory, your personal God-Vision under Cyclopea, and your personal God-Victory under Lord Maitreya.

Accept us as your role models, for we will show you the way to empowerment - God’s way. And the way of empowerment of all who have preceded you and moved on is the way of Divine Love.

Over the centuries I have lived and moved among the adepts of the ages. Yes, for thousands of years I have walked the planet with such great Lights as our father Enoch, Melchizedek, the Ancient of Days, the prophets of Israel and Judah and the mighty ones of the Far East - Gautama, Maitreya, Padma Sambhava, Bodhidharma and Lao Tzu, to name but a few.

Officially I have fulfilled my mission on behalf of the evolutions of earth, yet I will tarry to bring home the elect of the earlier root races, who are about to graduate from earth’s schoolroom. All of these have agreed to accept Saint Germain’s violet flame and his teachings for the age of Aquarius that will assist them in making their ascension.

Yes, I must bring home those who in many cases have earned their ascension yet require lessons on soul refinement from the Messenger. She will teach them how to transmute the five poisons and the sixth¹² by observing Gautama’s Middle Way. By diligent application to these lessons, they will know a freedom and an empowerment that they never dreamed they could realize in such a short time.

- to be continued

¹¹Rev. 11:7.

¹²The five poisons and the sixth. See p. 72 n. 2, this volume.

Chapter 42

Beloved Jesus Christ - October 20, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 42 - Beloved Jesus Christ - October 20, 1996

The Communion Cup of the Everlasting Gospel

Thanksgiving Day Address 1996

Part 3

Make no mistake about it, there is a silver lining. And though darkness may cover the land, you have recourse to Sanat Kumara, who, in his great mantle of light, may decide to walk up and down the earth to avert a planetary blackout.

The darkness of mankind's karma moves through the planet. It moves in and through all sentient life. Earth is very sick, and the minds of her people are very sick.

Yet the Great White Brotherhood and the Darjeeling Council and the God and Goddess Meru and Lord Himalaya and Vaivasvata Manu and the Great Divine Director, one and all, join me in affirming: As long as there is opportunity, as long as these devotees who are the shining ones keep on shining, we press on! On their behalf, we go before the Lords of Karma, we appear before the Solar Logoi and other councils, and we plead where other hierarchs have ceased to plead for mercy on behalf of humanity.

For your year-end assignment, then, I ask you to implore your Mighty I AM Presence and the hosts of the LORD to cut free the lightbearers in every nation that they might immediately embrace the Teachings of the Ascended Masters. As I sent the other seventy,¹³ so I would send you to every nation in the earth that all things might be fulfilled. "The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest."¹⁴

I, working with you, "must work the works of him that sent me while it is day; the night cometh, when no man can work. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world."¹⁵

The opportunity to go here and there around the world two by two again and again, delivering the message of the violet flame and its alchemy of the Holy Spirit, is surely Saint Germain's great boon that will propel you into immortal life at journey's end.

I sent forth the twelve and commanded them, saying:

"Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not [for their time is not yet come]. But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel [whose time is come]. And as ye go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.' Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers,

¹³Luke 10:1-12, 16-20.

¹⁴Luke 10:2.

¹⁵John 9:4, 5.

raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.”¹⁶

Consider what is your most important calling in life and dedicate yourself to that calling with all the fervor of your being. Espouse your work as a sacred labor that you lay on the altar of God each day. See to it that it is practical and that it can meet the demands of the twenty-first century and beyond. Then, when you are ready, walk through the open door of opportunity that is before you.

Let those who are the watchmen on the wall of Maitreya’s retreat know that they cannot stand still. They must forge ahead or lose their employability in a marketplace that is driven by an ever-advancing technology. Therefore they must ride the wave of accelerated learning with those who are internalizing that technology. And they must assimilate the most advanced concepts of spiritual science, which we the Ascended Masters promote, as well as the best of material science. When these are wedded, you will see a balancing in the earth and in the four lower bodies of her evolutions.

These Are the Days Prophesied

Blessed ones, I must return every few minutes to the point of my message: Give your calls to the violet flame! Do not fail to do it! For the violet flame is your safety belt. That’s what it’s all about. And if you can accelerate your calls to the sacred fire every hour on the hour, you will one day be in that enviable position of having balanced at least 51 percent of your karma. That achievement, as you know, gives you the option of staying in embodiment or moving on.

On behalf of the hierarchs of the Nature kingdom, I call upon the elementals of fire, air, water and earth, who suffer greatly for the outrages of humanity’s abuses of the planetary body. Their suffering is almost beyond endurance. Moreover, all life, even at the microscopic level, is bowed down by the sheer weight of mankind’s misqualification of earth’s energies. Therefore I appeal to the sons and daughters of God to offer the violet flame daily on behalf of all elementals and especially on behalf of those who have been manipulated and abused by the black magicians who enslave them.

As you know, I prophesied to my disciples, saying: “Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying ‘I am Christ,’ and shall deceive many. . . . And many false prophets shall rise and shall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.”¹⁷

I also prophesied that “this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.”¹⁸

These days are upon us. Therefore let us have the courage to proclaim Saint Germain’s violet flame for world transmutation through the following kinds of materials:

I ask you to create new wallet-size cards that you can give to friends and strangers alike in the course of your travels. It is for this reason that I ask you never to be without the wallet-size Chart of the I AM Presence. Then there are flyers, pamphlets, topical booklets, posters, video- and audiotapes of the teachings of Saint Germain as well as original music and songs dedicated to the Ascended Masters. The Church could also offer CDs, CD-ROMs, Web sites, radio and TV programs for promulgating Saint Germain’s violet flame and helping people everywhere to visualize it and to apply it in meeting the everyday challenges they have to deal with.

Use every means at your disposal to direct the violet flame for world transmutation! For as you engage your energies in the cause of Saint Germain by invoking his violet flame, you may see right before your very eyes a planetary mitigation that is truly stupendous!

But if the few and the many do not see the peril ahead and thus dedicate themselves to applying the violet flame, then I say: Woe! to those who slumber and sleep during the chaos of Old Night when they should “be up and doing,” as Longfellow wrote, “with a heart for any fate; still achieving,

¹⁶Matt. 10:5-8.

¹⁷Matt. 24:4, 5, 11-13.

¹⁸Matt. 24:14.

still pursuing, learn[ing] to labor and to wait.”¹⁹

Woe! to those who have not only denied the Christ in me but have also denied the Christ in themselves these two thousand years! Woe! unto you, I say! For you shall not know my visitation again. But the hosts of the LORD shall visit you, and they shall bind you in bundles and remove you from the earth as they separate the evil “tares” from the good “wheat.”²⁰

Choose the High Road

The times demand of our chelas a tremendous output of energy. Given the unconditional nature of God’s gift of free will to his sons and daughters, the soul can make the ultimate choice to be exalted in God or to be debased in the depths of Death and Hell.

Therefore, in their exercise of free will, many souls will take the high road that leads to reunion with God while others will take the low road of self-annihilation. Souls who take that low road will go through the second death at the conclusion of the Piscean dispensation, to reincarnate no more. For the second death is a finality of finalities, wherein the soul is permanently snuffed out and the silver cord shrivels up and ceases to be.

And so at the conclusion of the Piscean age, it is entirely possible that earth’s population will be significantly reduced because untold numbers of souls will have taken the option to cease to exist rather than to claim their individuality in God.

As the prophet Daniel wrote:

And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. - Dan. 12:1-3

When Daniel interpreted for Belshazzar the handwriting on the wall, he counseled him:

[setoff]

O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:

And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he slew; and whom he would, he kept alive; and whom he would, he set up; and whom he would, he put down.

But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

And he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this;

But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou

¹⁹“Let us, then, be up and doing . . .” Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, “A Psalm of Life,” 1839, stanza 9.

²⁰Matt. 13:24-30.

not glorified:

That is why he has sent the hand which, by itself, has written these words ...MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

This is the interpretation of the thing: ...

Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

- Dan. 5:18-28 [end setoff]

In that very night, Belshazzar was slain and another took over his kingdom.

- to be continued

Chapter 43

Beloved Jesus Christ - October 27, 1996

Vol. 39 No. 43 - Beloved Jesus Christ - October 27, 1996

The Communion Cup of the Everlasting Gospel

Thanksgiving Day Address 1996

Part 4

Let us consider the parable that I put forth concerning the mystery of the tares among the wheat: The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, "Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?"

He said unto them, "An enemy hath done this." The servants said unto him, "Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?"

But he said, "Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

"Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, 'Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.'"

- Matt. 13:24-30

When you give the Judgment Call,²¹ untold numbers of my angels form a V around you; and they march in formation as they prepare to bind the fallen angels whose time is up. At that moment it is up to you to deliver my Judgment Call in the full power of the science of the spoken Word that the Messengers have taught you.

Use this call, as I have commanded you, so that my angels might gather the "tares" and bind them in bundles and burn them, and then gather the "wheat" into my barn. In this wise, my angels will bind the fallen angels and remove them from the earth!

Now call to the hosts of the LORD and the Seven Archangels, and empower them in your name to take the fallen angels to other systems of worlds or to the Court of the Sacred Fire, where Divine Justice shall be meted out to them. The deliverance of the people of earth from the seed of the Wicked One has been coming for tens of thousands of years. And today this deliverance is upon you!

²¹ "The Judgment Call: 'They Shall Not Pass!'" by Jesus Christ, decree 20.07 in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, section II.

Only give the Judgment Call and my legions shall bind them and take them from the earth! The Great Law requires that the citizens of the world call forth the judgment upon those who make war against the remnant of the seed of the Woman. These are they which keep the commandments of God and have my testimony.²²

Guard Your Threefold Flame

Think of it! Think of the unlimited energy God gives you every day! And think of what can happen when earth's people return to the daily ritual of the quickening of heart and mind, of the spiritual path and of the self-knowledge of their immortality.

Without the flame of immortality, which is another name for the threefold flame that burns on the altar of your heart, you have nothing to fall back on but the dust of which you are made. Therefore, guard the flame of your immortality, for it is your life - the only life that you can take with you into the kingdom of God. And from the I AM THAT I AM, that life is fed to you drop by drop over the silver cord from the very heart of hearts of Almighty God.

Know, then, what is real in you and what is unreal in you. And know for a certainty that your permanent reality resides in your threefold flame. Keep the flame. Do not snuff it out, whether in pride or in anger. If you lose your threefold flame, it may take you many centuries to gain it back. For until your Holy Christ Self reignites it and you have balanced the karma of snuffing it out, no Ascended Master will sponsor you on a one-on-one basis.

I know of a number of devotees in this Community who, through numerous episodes of pride and anger, snuffed out their threefold flame a long time ago. They felt the flame go out when it happened. Immediately they asked God for a penance, and ever since they have prayed without ceasing for that flame to be restored. These have seared in their memory that in an unguarded moment it is possible for one to lose this essential element of being. And their greatest concern is that they might come to the end of this life without having regained that divine spark.

So you see, beloved, the flame of your immortality is the most precious gift God has given you. And though it be God's, he has given it to you to tend and to fan.

In the course of her service, the Messenger has noted that a number of people who have left the Path have coincidentally snuffed out their threefold flame. They had repeatedly played Russian roulette with their divine spark. Observing this phenomenon, the Messenger has grieved profoundly. Think about this, beloved: how many times can one play Russian roulette and win? It is impossible to know. Therefore when one plays the game, one plays to lose.

In your present state, you cannot know when a specific deed of darkness you commit will result in the loss of your threefold flame. If you want to be on the safe side, take nothing for granted. Once and for all, establish a path of humility and walk that path daily. Be the servant of the flame in all, even as you tend the flame upon the altar of your heart.

Guard the citadels of your nations. Guard the Union and guard the fifty states for Saint Germain. For he is still the father of our country and the sponsor of our Union, and in his sponsorship he truly bears the burdens of the nation.

From my heart, I send fire to the heart of every son and daughter of God. I do this now, beloved. Mark the time.²³ For as El Morya knows, the hours and the minutes tell the story of each astrological configuration. And I shall not soon take again from the fire of my heart and give it to those who ought to have tended their own flame and had it trimmed and burning brightly in honor of my coming. This I do once and possibly no more, for my service as avatar of the Piscean age is coming to a close, as I have said.

Thus if you have lost elements of your threefold flame, I give you hope that you might regain those

²²Rev. 12:17.

²³5:05 p.m. MST

elements year upon year as a tree increases its rings. Once again I give you opportunity, but only you can atone for the loss of a fragment of your flame. Beyond this, I say, you must take responsibility for your every vibration, word and deed.

Balance the ch'i²⁴ in your chakras, beloved, and strive for the goal of eternal life. All the good you may do on one side of the scale may be undone in a moment of being out of alignment with your threefold flame. And if you lose it, the loss you will feel will be heartrending.

Recall that when you were immortal and abode in the realms of light, there came a time when you made a conscious decision to follow the allure of fallen angels, who led you to the paths of mortality and death. And by and by you snuffed out that flame. And in good time Sanat Kumara took pity upon you and reignited your threefold flame so that you might once again pursue the goal of your immortality.²⁵

Thus I have called you to return to the mountain of God, to Maitreya's Mystery School, that you might realign your heart with Maitreya's heart. Yes, I have called you to the heart of my father Maitreya, and I have called you to the very heart of your being.

What it all comes down to, beloved, is this: Do you or do you not have the rocket power to make your ascension in this life? That is the question. Ponder it. Ponder your immortality. Ponder what you have lost. And ponder how you can regain that which you have lost.

I, Jesus, seal you in your divine destiny in God, your Mighty I AM Presence. Your destiny will be challenging, as is everyone's, and in some areas exceedingly hard. But where you have sown light, you shall reap light. And that light will uphold you hour by hour to the day of your victory.

Return Swiftly to the Altar

Thus, beloved, I also celebrate this Thanksgiving Day as a benchmark of Community achievement in your restructuring and reenergizing project. I look to individuals and I look to the Community as a whole. I desire you to fulfill your individual and Community destinies and to access the components of your being to that end.

And if you must go out from the Community for a season, then I pray that you will go swiftly and return swiftly. If you must be in the world for a number of years, then be not of the world except for the opportunity it gives you to balance karma, to serve to set life free, to espouse the cause of Saint Germain and to complete your education. Above all, secure your place, if possible, close to a Teaching Center, for there is spiritual, as well as physical, strength in numbers.

We have not established the Royal Teton Ranch and Maitreya's Mystery School for naught. We have secured it because the day will come when you need it. And when you need it, beloved, I pray you will make your way back to Montana, to your Home of Light on earth and to the heart of your Guru Ma.

I, Jesus, bless all of you who are my disciples who find yourselves going out for a season. We enter a cycle of going out and a cycle of coming in, of sowing and reaping around the world and returning again to the altar of the Holy Grail. And as Guenevere blessed the knights of old when they went

²⁴ch'i [Chinese, literally "air, vapor, breath, ether, energy"]: In Taoism, ch'i is the vital energy, the life force, the cosmic spirit that pervades and enlivens all things.

²⁵Sanat Kumara reignited the threefold flame in earth's evolutions. Thousands of years ago, in Earth's darkest hour, all light had gone out in her evolutions and cosmic councils decreed the dissolution of the planet. Sanat Kumara, hierarch of the planet Venus, volunteered to come to Earth to keep the threefold flame of Life on behalf of her people. One hundred and forty-four thousand souls from Venus volunteered to come with him to earth to support his mission. They vowed to keep the flame with him until the children of God would respond and turn once again to serve their Mighty I AM Presence. Four hundred who formed the avant-garde were sent ahead to build the magnificent retreat of Shamballa on an island in the Gobi Sea (now the Gobi Desert). There, Sanat Kumara anchored the focus of the threefold flame, establishing the initial thread of contact with all on Earth by extending rays of light from his heart to their own. This retreat, once physical, was withdrawn to the etheric octave in subsequent dark ages.

forth and when they returned, so receive the blessing of the Mother of the Flame when you go out. And when you return lay upon Maitreya's altar that which you have sown and reaped.

All of you have the potential for greater things. All of you are potential candidates for the ascension. Do not lose sight of this, beloved. For although you have a timetable, God is also calling you to move on in the cycles of your victory. But in the final analysis, many are called but few are chosen for the ascension.

May the joy of my heart fill your heart this day - the joy and the laughter that know that God is in his holy place and that he is calling you to return to that place when you shall have fulfilled your reason for being on earth.

Do not fear the demons or the fallen angels. For in my name you have power over them. But you must exercise that power. Do not fear at all, beloved. For I will walk with you - you who take your leave of this ranch, and I will be with you along life's way unto your return.

Again I remind you, there is a profound reason that we established this Ascended-Master retreat. Call it home. And in your home away from home, know that the starry bodies of the celestial hosts will guide and guard you each step of the way.

I, Jesus, call you to return to my Sacred Heart when you have fulfilled all things necessary to the completion of your cycles in the world. Come back to me, beloved! Meet me at the altar. And when you do, remember that I made you a promise that I would be with you in your goings out and in your comings in. I will fulfill that promise. And I pray fervently in your behalf that you will return to Maitreya's Mystery School at the Royal Teton Ranch and at the appointed hour make your ascension, having fulfilled all things that the LORD thy God has required of you.

Now, beloved, I say to you who are able to carry Saint Germain's message of the violet flame and of the age of Aquarius, go for it! And let my message of the Everlasting Gospel finally bring to the Christian world my teachings on karma and reincarnation. Therefore, I command you to go out two by two to the nations. For all must hear the Word of the Everlasting Gospel.

I salute you from the beginning to the ending of the ages that we have been together - from the golden ages of Atlantis to the abject darkness of the hour. I am your Elder Brother. Know, then, that the love flame of my Sacred Heart is always accessible to you when you love one another as I have loved you.

Truly, I AM your Jesus. I love you. And I shall be with you unto the end of the age and unto the fulfillment of the God-Victory of your soul.

So be it, beloved. Peace be with you in the name of the Holy Spirit. May you so internalize that Spirit that you walk and talk with him in the person of the Maha Chohan day by day, hour by hour.

Pax vobiscum.

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance o'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, on Thanksgiving Day, November 28, 1996, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Before the dictation, the Messenger gave a sermon on Luke 4:1-13; 10:1-24 and "Acceptance: Union with the Master," chapter 5 of *The Masters and the Path* by C. W. Leadbeater. Following Jesus' dictation, the Messenger delivered a dictation by El Morya. The dictations by Jesus Christ and El Morya and the Messenger's readings are available on audiocassette: 2 cassettes, total 2 hr. 57 min., \$14.95 plus \$2.75 postage and handling, A96143P. [N.B. This dictation was edited for print by the Messenger under Saint Germain's direction.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 44

Witness No. 1 - I AM the Witness - 1996

Vol. 39 No. 44 - Witness No. 1 - I AM the Witness - 1996

I AM the Witness

Resentment Blocks the Victory

Beloved Mother,

I am joyous to announce the healing of 90 percent of the asthmatic condition that has plagued me for over thirty years. I experienced gradual healing as the result of my use of the power of the spoken Word and an increasingly better diet.

Still, as of three months ago I was gripped daily and nightly with attacks of asthma which required the use of an inhaler and sometimes a pulmo-aide and medicine. My condition was exacerbated by just about everything. As I once heard you say in one of your videos, it is as if “something within us does not fight and . . . therefore we are participating in the choice of death rather than the choice of life.” I was allergic to life.

I am sharing my awareness of this psychological pattern to help not only asthmatics but anyone with chronic conditions because, truly, for those souls my experience brings hope.

The revelation that brought about my healing came while I was watching for the sixth time “The Alchemy of Jesus’ Healing” from your cable TV series The Everlasting Gospel (series 3, program 7). Some old hurts that I thought I had long ago put into the flame surfaced again.

First, I realized that I had held a lot of long-standing resentment toward someone for many years. Second, I had a sense of injustice about the fact that I had made myself over, hoping to please and gain love from this person, but he had refused to appreciate or even notice my efforts.

Third, I had a lot of self-pity because I had tried everything I could possibly think of and nothing seemed to work. In addition, I saw that I had made this person a god and kept him as a god. If this were not so, I would not have retained the above-mentioned feelings.

I immediately fell to my knees and called on the law of forgiveness for my first-commandment blunder and my substance on the eleven, eight and six o’clock lines of the Cosmic Clock,¹ and I gave about ninety minutes of violet-flame decrees before going to bed.

About two days later, I was thinking it was time to get a refill for my inhaler. That’s when I realized that I hadn’t even used it in two days! This in itself was dramatic enough, but in the four months since then I have not had an asthma attack.

¹The science of the Cosmic Clock, taught to the Messenger by Mother Mary, provides the means for charting the cycles of the soul’s karma and initiations on the twelve lines of the Clock. For further study on the Cosmic Clock, see “The Cosmic Clock: Psychology for the Aquarian Man and Woman,” in *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America*, pp. 173-206.

What's more, I've been exposed to house dust, fall pollens, and chemicals; I've choked on food, laughed with abandon and even gone for walks - all with no problem. In short, I am like a normal person, free to breathe the breath of life again. When the cold weather came, I caught a cold and had bronchitis, but I still didn't have asthma attacks. This is truly a miracle.

No words can express my gratitude for the teaching on the Cosmic Clock and the great gift of the violet flame. I now have firsthand knowledge that resentment blocks the victory; that a sense of injustice is the reactive pattern that blocks the calm observation that, as the beloved Goddess of Justice has taught us, "In reality, there is no injustice anywhere in the universe"; and, clearly, that self-pity robs one of the harmony necessary for wholeness.

I continue to search the past with Kuthumi, the Master Psychologist, to find other relationships in my life which have followed the previous pattern so that, by God's grace, I can release every last bit of this substance into the violet flame.

My feeling is that those who, because of fear or ignorance, neglect the opportunity to work on their personal psychology are hurting themselves more than they can ever know. What's more, they are robbing the planet of themselves at their best - God-free beings whose words will move the mountain of adversity we all face in these times.

My thanks to you and Mark Prophet for making God's Truth available to the many.

Love,

44.1 Witness No. 2 - I AM the Witness - 1996

Vol. 39 No. 44 - Witness No. 2 - I AM the Witness - 1996

I AM the Witness

A Sacred and Holy Experience in the Hour of My Mother's Death

Dear Chelas on the Path,

I would like to share with you the experience I had at the time of my mother's sudden passing from the screen of life on earth.

It was Saturday, April 16, 1994, when I called my mom in the hospital from a pay phone at the airport. I was on my way to a seminar in Seattle. My mom had cancer and had been in the hospital for nine days. Her spleen was now enlarged and she was anemic. At the time when I called, she was being given oxygen and could not speak. I was concerned that her condition was worsening. I decided I would call back once I reached my destination.

But as I returned to my seat in the waiting area at the gate, I felt torn about what I should do. Should I try to change my flight and go to New Orleans to be with my mom or continue on to Seattle? I felt my Christ Self was now directing me to sit down and read my Pearl of Wisdom and get myself centered. Suddenly I felt a comforting presence in, through and around me. My inner voice said: "Continue on to your destination. She must pass through this initiation on her own and you must move on with your plans."

As the plane landed in Seattle, I felt an overwhelming sense of sadness that my mom was leaving this octave and that I had not talked to her. I tried calling her hospital room, but there was no answer. Later that evening I received a phone call with the news of her passing.

Many hours passed and I was about to retire. I suddenly realized that it might be possible to contact the Messenger by phone to inform her of my mom's sudden passing and of my need to extend my time away from the ranch. I would need to go to New Orleans after the seminar to attend the

memorial service and take care of my mother's estate.

I was able to reach Mother right away. As she comforted me, she also instructed me to make sure that my mother was dressed in white prior to her cremation. She said that even though my mother might not be making her ascension, she would still be graduating to another plane. She also instructed me to see my mother before she was cremated and to instruct her to go with the angels. She said that my mother would possibly make it to the kindergarten of the etheric octave, but she was not sure and she would make the calls for her.

My husband and I flew out to New Orleans in time to arrive at the crematorium hours before my mom's cremation was scheduled so that we could be with her and make calls for her. The building was old and dark. The attendant took us to the room where she lay and then left us alone.

I felt a fear overcome me, thinking I did not know how to speak to her or how to approach her. I motioned to my husband for us to quickly leave the room, for I had to center myself. I then took a deep breath and asked Lanello to walk into the room before me. I took my husband's hand as we walked closer to her body.

I suddenly felt such an overwhelming presence of divine love between her heart and my heart and the heart of God and the angels tending her. Suddenly the room was filled with a pulsating light. A warmth filled my heart and I knew her soul was ever present in spirit. I told her I was safe with my husband, that he would take care of me and that she must go with the angels who were presently tending her. I prayed for her soul to receive the angels and Archangel Michael, and we bowed our heads to the light within her and left.

My husband and I went to the chapel to give Ashram rituals, devotional decrees and invocations for her soul to receive the angels and to go to her assigned destination. An hour or more later we felt the peace in our hearts that she was ready, and we asked the attendant for her body to be cremated.

After the cremation ceremony, friends and family went to eat lunch together at a restaurant where my mom used to eat quite often. The waitress seated us at a round table, where all six of us sat, and there was one empty seat. The waitress came back to the table and asked with a puzzled face, "Didn't you have a child with you also?" (There was no child anywhere in the restaurant at that time.) A few of us smiled across the table. We knew it was my mom's soul, for she was very childlike in spirit.

I am so grateful to Mother for all the guidance and teachings that made this experience a very sacred and holy one. I am so grateful to have the Masters and these teachings available to help us with every challenge that we need to face and overcome, with grace at our side.

Sincerely in Love,

44.2 Witness No. 3 - I AM the Witness - 1996

Vol. 39 No. 44 - Witness No. 3 - I AM the Witness - 1996

I AM the Witness

A Priscilla of Boston Wedding Gown!

Mother, I read with great interest your 1995 Pearl of Wisdom "On the Soul" (vol. 38, no. 29). You taught from Matthew 22:2-14, Jesus' parable of the marriage feast and the wedding garment. I recognized it as the story of myself and of every soul. This Pearl is truly a treasure to be read over and over again. It brought to mind my own wedding day. I would like to share a little story with you.

In 1989 I was working as a teaching assistant at Summit University and was to be married during the quarter. Someone told me to call to Lanello to help me to get a wedding gown. In fact, they said that Lanello was so good at weddings that even if you borrowed someone else's gown, Lanello could make it fit!

I really could not afford a wedding dress. It seemed extravagant to buy a dress to wear for only a few hours. My father had always been somewhat skeptical about weddings. He felt that large weddings with all the trimmings were an unnecessary expense. He used to joke that he would pay for me to elope!

So I always thought that long wedding gowns were not for me. I planned to buy a nice dress that I could wear after the wedding and I would leave it at that. I made the calls to Lanello, but I did not really expect an answer. I was sure that he was very busy with much more important things than what I would wear to my wedding.

One of the SU students heard that I was to be married and she asked if I had a wedding dress to wear. I told her that I did not. She then offered me her own wedding dress as a gift. She told me that she had inexplicably felt the urge to bring her wedding dress with her when she came to SU! She had no idea why, as she was divorced and had no plans to remarry. She was mystified and felt a little foolish bringing a wedding gown to Montana. But she followed the prompting of her Holy Christ Self and drove all the way from Ohio with her wedding dress in its box on the back seat of her station wagon. I was very touched and, of course, gratefully accepted her gift.

She was concerned about whether the dress would fit, as I have a slight build and usually take a size 6 or 8 in a dress. Although she told me that when she was married she was several sizes smaller than her present size, we both expected that I would need to take the dress in. But, amazingly, when I tried the dress on, it was a perfect fit. It was as if it had been made for me!

But what surprised me even more was the label on the dress. When I examined it closely I saw that it was made by Priscilla of Boston. I quickly cast my mind back to when I was a girl of ten or eleven in Australia. I loved to read the National Geographic magazines. I would sit on my bed for hours and read about all of the faraway places. I particularly enjoyed the stories about America and the lives of the people there. I never dreamed that I would one day travel far across the ocean and that this great land would be my home.

I loved looking at the pictures and pored over the magazines until I knew many of the photographs and their captions by heart. I remember one particular photograph of a bride modeling a beautiful wedding gown. The caption told me that it was made by Priscilla of Boston. It sounded so grand!

Her gowns were very beautiful but very expensive. She designed exclusive wedding gowns for society women in Boston and all over America. Brides would come to her to have their gowns specially designed. I remember thinking, "Wouldn't it be wonderful if I could one day be married in such a gown, a Priscilla of Boston gown?" The idea seemed very remote for a small girl living in Australia. But Lanello must have been listening!

Now, over thirty years later, here I was, walking down the aisle towards my new husband in a Priscilla of Boston wedding gown! It was a lovely Empire-line, ivory silk and lace gown with a long train and veil. I felt very special, as all brides do on their wedding day.

Happily, my family was visiting from Australia and could attend the wedding. My father was too ill to walk me down the aisle, but he was able to attend the wedding with my mother and was very happy for me. My sister was my bridesmaid and my brother stepped in as father of the bride.

I have thought quite a bit about "Lanello's wedding gown" since that day six years ago. What long-range planners the Ascended Masters are! How tender and infinite is the love of our beloved Lanello for each one of us personally. I was very moved that he should be concerned enough about one soul's happiness on her special day. We think that we are barely noticed by heaven, but not so.

How important is each individual soul in the eyes of God and the angels!

I was touched that Lanello was just like a father to me. He could read the inner desire of the little girl within me even though I had long ago silenced her desires. He not only provided me with a wedding gown but he made sure that I would know that it was the right one. I only had to read the label to see that it was the only gown in the world for me. And a perfect fit, too!

I am now a minister of our Church and feel very blessed when I am able to perform weddings for couples in our Community. It is very touching that in the wedding service in our Church, if the father and mother of the bride cannot be present to give the bride away, then she may choose to be given away by Lanello and the Mother of the Flame when the minister asks: "Who giveth this woman to be married to this man?"

I often shed a tear at the beauty of the service and the presence of the Masters and the angels. I remember my own wedding and I think about what Lanello was trying to tell my soul that day. In the Pearl of Wisdom "On the Soul," you said:

The soul is the mortal part of ourselves that can become immortal - that must become immortal if she is to survive. To achieve immortality, the soul must be fused, or bonded, to her Higher Self, who is her Holy Christ Self. Yes, until this bonding takes place, the soul is impermanent and therefore can be lost.

This is why souls who are not tethered to their Higher Self are in jeopardy on planet earth. . . .

. . . The goal of the soul is to attain union with God and . . . to achieve this she must rise to the heart chakra and be bonded to her Holy Christ Self through the Sacred Heart of Jesus. But before this bonding can take place, the soul must accomplish many tasks, one of which is the daily weaving of her wedding garment. The Ascended Masters call the wedding garment the deathless solar body. . . .

Day by day we weave our wedding garment, the deathless solar body. When we have perfected that garment, our souls will be ready to return as Brides of Christ to the heaven-world, never to go out again from Eden.

So many of the Ascended Masters, including Lanello, have spoken of the alchemical marriage of the soul to Christ - the union of the soul with one's own Holy Christ Self, with the Christ of Jesus and every Ascended Master. Whether we wear a male or female body, whether we are married in this life or not, it does not matter. Each one of us can become the Bride of Christ.

I think that Lanello was showing me a vision of what I could become and what each of us could become. By giving me a physical wedding dress to wear for a day, he was urging me to weave my deathless solar body for eternity and to enter into the marriage of the Lamb, to become a Bride of Christ. I am striving each day to do this, and I am truly grateful for the Ever-Present Guru, ever pointing the way home to his children.

Love,

N.B. Testimonies of disciples of Jesus Christ and the Ascended Masters stating their witness to the power of Truth in their lives appear regularly in this column in the Pearls of Wisdom. If you would like to witness to the power of Truth in your life brought about through the Ascended Masters and their Messengers, we welcome your testimony for publication. Your letter will be kept on file in our archives but your name will be withheld from this page to protect your privacy and your progress on the Path.

Litany of Humility

O Jesus, meek and humble of heart,
Hear me.

From the desire of being esteemed,
 Deliver me, O Jesus.
 From the desire of being loved,
 Deliver me, O Jesus.
 From the desire of being extolled,
 Deliver me, O Jesus.
 From the desire of being honored,
 Deliver me, O Jesus.
 From the desire of being praised,
 Deliver me, O Jesus.
 From the desire of being preferred to others,
 Deliver me, O Jesus.
 From the desire of being consulted,
 Deliver me, O Jesus.
 From the desire of being approved,
 Deliver me, O Jesus.
 From the fear of being humiliated,
 Deliver me, O Jesus.
 From the fear of being despised,
 Deliver me, O Jesus.
 From the fear of suffering rebukes,
 Deliver me, O Jesus.
 From the fear of being calumniated,
 Deliver me, O Jesus.
 From the fear of being forgotten,
 Deliver me, O Jesus.
 From the fear of being ridiculed,
 Deliver me, O Jesus.
 From the fear of being wronged,
 Deliver me, O Jesus.
 From the fear of being suspected,
 Deliver me, O Jesus.
 That others may be loved more than I,
 Jesus, grant me the grace to desire it.
 That others might be esteemed more than I,
 Jesus, grant me the grace to desire it.
 That in the opinion of the world,
 others may increase and I may decrease,
 Jesus, grant me the grace to desire it.
 That others may be chosen and I set aside,
 Jesus, grant me the grace to desire it.
 That others may be praised and I go unnoticed,
 Jesus, grant me the grace to desire it.
 That others may be preferred to me in everything,
 Jesus, grant me the grace to desire it.
 That others may become holier than I,
 provided that I may become as holy as I should,
 Jesus, grant me the grace to desire it.

Here, in this all-embracing prayer, His Eminence Cardinal Merry del Val lays bare in a developmental, step-by-step fashion the embodiment of the totality of his conquest of self and of his

entire spiritual life, revealing the secret sanctuary wherein he found the Source of Peace. He was accustomed to recite this litany after the celebration of Mass.

Reprinted, by permission, from A Prayerbook of Favorite Litanies, comp. Father Albert J. Hebert, S.M. (Rockford, Ill.: Tan Books and Publishers, 1985), pp. 308-9.

44.3 Witness No. 4 - I AM the Witness - 1996

Vol. 39 No. 44 - Witness No. 4 - I AM the Witness - 1996

I AM the Witness

A Wonderful Healing from Saint Germain

Dear Mother,

I want to tell you about the wonderful healing I've had from Saint Germain.

It began on the evening of the first ritual of soul retrieval, which was given on March 3, 1995. That evening before the service, I lay down to rest and, uncharacteristically, fell asleep. A memory surfaced from deep in my soul: an attack against me by a fallen one whose intent was to destroy my very being. The architecture seemed to place it in Lemuria, but it could have been Atlantis.

I awoke in shock and felt nauseous from the memory. My only thought was to get to the court and decree. The image was burned into my third eye so that if I closed my eyes, the awful scene vividly recurred. Once in the court, I sat in the second row and kept my eyes glued to the Chart of the Presence.

That night, Mother, when you gave the teaching on how trauma has caused us to lose fragments of our souls in time and space, I knew that was why I had had this memory rise into consciousness. You see, I had become resigned to being a partial person. I thought that if years in the Teachings, years of therapy, a good diet, years of stability, a wonderful department head, et cetera, et cetera, hadn't made me whole, nothing would be able to make me whole. I thought that if I had never experienced wholeness, I would never be able to model it in my life. I thought I must be crazy, yet I knew I was missing something fundamental.

What a relief when you spoke those words! I really was missing something! And not only that, you gave me the keys for getting it back! After that night I continued the action with a novena of decrees from the ritual and countless calls for my soul fragments to return.

I did not immediately notice a difference in myself. Then came Saint Germain's May 14 dictation, in which he gave us a violet-flame dispensation (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 38, no. 19). He said:

The violet flame is caressing your bodies, entering your pores as my angels give you a blessing and a charge for all that you must accomplish for the victory of our eleven-day FREEDOM 1995 conference. Receive this violet flame not only for your strength but also for the healing of your bodies.

Visualize in your mind's eye a sign that you hold up to the angels who now attend you. On that sign, mentally write a list of any ailments or burdens you carry in your body. My angels have come to assist you to transmute all burdens upon your four lower bodies through the violet-flame decrees you give this day.

Take advantage of this opportunity, beloved. All of my violet-flame angels are, in a sense, extensions of myself. As they minister unto you and as you continue your violet-flame decrees today, I

extend to you through them a dispensation of my presence until the hour of midnight your time so that you may experience a wondrous transmutation and healing.

I had worked all day long and had finally got into the court at about 11 p.m. I did an hour or less of violet-flame decrees. Yet most assuredly Saint Germain made me whole.

I can't tell you the moment when my soul fragment (or fragments) returned. I think that it was a large piece and that it had to be returned as my body slept. Now I AM a different person. There is an inner core of stability that I had never known before. It seems I am able to be kind to people from a place deep within me and the kindness flows out naturally. I feel content to "wait on God." I experience a connectedness with God and life that I'd only read about before. Praise for God and Life flows out of me, and my polestar is that inner light. I am no longer pulled and pushed by every little circumstance. Glory to God!

I also must tell you that I endured the awful imprint of that memory for thirty hours. But when I wrote to you about it, the moment I placed the letter in the mail, the memory left me and was consumed by your mantle.

By the grace of God, the Ascended Masters and their Messenger, I can face life with renewed hope and energy because a large part of myself has been returned to me. I look forward now to a glorious future, expanding into infinite light!

May God bless you and keep you for many years, for his children need you so much.

All my love,

44.4 Witness No. 5 - I AM the Witness - 1996

Vol. 39 No. 44 - Witness No. 5 - I AM the Witness - 1996

I AM the Witness

Hold On to the Rope

Dear Mother,

I would like to witness to you a series of events that began over twelve years ago that proved to me El Morya's love and concern for me - and that he is indeed here, caring personally for each of us.

It started back in 1983 when I had an inner retreat experience with El Morya. When I woke up, I remembered being seated in front of El Morya on a thick, plush carpet with other chelas seated nearby. Extending from his hand to my hand was a beautiful golden rope. He was instructing me, saying that whenever I was in need of him I could pull on this golden rope and that he would be there immediately to assist me. I then proceeded to pull on the rope. El Morya very lovingly chided me by saying that just now I did not need his help but that he wanted me to know just how close and accessible he was to me.

I awoke feeling profound love for El Morya and his presence in my life. However, in the months following this experience I struggled through a difficult period of my life. I gradually slid into states of selfishness and self-concern. I needed a realignment with El Morya's heart. He provided it in a dictation he gave on June 24, 1984, in the Heart of the Inner Retreat.

During the decree service I had been sitting near the back of the tent. Just preceding the dictation, I was asked by the usher if I would like to sit up front. I agreed and was led to the first seat in the first row.

Right before the dictation, the congregation was singing a song to El Morya. I remembered my rope dream and visualized myself pulling hard on a taut rope stretched between myself and El Morya.

A few minutes into his dictation he said, "There is a sense of slack in the rope, as though a little slack will not hurt." I was shocked to hear those words, especially in light of my visualization of a tight rope extending from my hand to his.

He then continued his discourse by asking, "When was the last time you listened to my dictation on the Gemini Mind of God?" (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, no. 43) I thought to myself, "Why, I read this Pearl of Wisdom often. He isn't talking to me." El Morya continued, "...and its sequel?" I suddenly felt very humbled because I had no idea there were two dictations on the Gemini Mind.

The entire dictation had a deep impact on me, for I felt like an open book that he was reading from. No thoughts or feelings could be hidden.

A few years later El Morya was scheduled to give a dictation on August 9, 1987 (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, no. 48). That afternoon preceding the dictation, I told two close friends about my "slack rope" experience back in 1984. They enjoyed hearing my story.

Later that night we were thrilled to hear the end of El Morya's dictation, for he said:

Meditate upon the cadences of my mind, for they are a rope that you pick up at the beginning of a tunnel. And you follow the rope, and beyond its cadences and the paces through the tunnel you will reach the secret chamber of my heart. Hold on to the rope. Do not let go of it. My sentences form this strong hemp.

I was so happy to hear those words, for to me they had a special, personal meaning and were so filled with love and encouragement.

I am so grateful for El Morya's presence in our Community and lives. Come what may, by God's grace, I plan to hang on to that rope that leads to his heart.

Sincerely,

44.5 Witness No. 6 - I AM the Witness - 1996

Vol. 39 No. 44 - Witness No. 6 - I AM the Witness - 1996

I AM the Witness

Turn Off the TV and Save the World!

Dear Mother,

I would like to bear witness to the power of Jesus wielded through his dictation given Sunday, October 8, 1995 (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 38, no. 38), in which he sternly addressed the Keepers of the Flame about our movie watching habits.

My husband and I were sitting together in the sanctuary of the Detroit Teaching Center listening to this dictation, delivered during the Harvest 1995 conference (our center's first phone patch conference). At beloved Jesus' words: "I, Jesus, state for the record that it is my desire that you not watch motion pictures more than twice a month," we looked at each other. I immediately knew that we were cut free of a video and TV addiction that had been literally engulfing us the past several months.

I could feel the power of Jesus cut me free, in a way I had never experienced before during a dictation! I was so relieved, so grateful - words cannot express my emotions in that moment.

In our eight years of marriage we had not watched TV excessively, although any TV time at all could have been put to much better use in decree work. But about a year ago we purchased our first VCR, and soon thereafter we "discovered" the world of the local video rental store. Little by little, we started renting videos. One here, one there. Innocently enough, or so it seemed.

As time went by, we found ourselves renting a video once per week, sometimes even more. The “rent one, get one free” coupons would come in the mail, and we’d get two videos at once. Then we discovered the local library video collection, renting for just \$1.00 each, which made it even more attractive. Plus, it seemed like once we started watching videos, this led to watching more TV as well.

There were insidious aspects to this video watching, besides the total wasting of time. We would watch movies at night, get to bed late and not get up for morning decrees. As we browsed the video rental store, we became interested in all the movies we’d missed over all these years and found ourselves with lists of movies we wanted to rent. And worst of all, we began watching movies that were violent, astral and that definitely did not fit the second half of Jesus’ admonishment on movie watching, which was, “It is also my desire that the videotapes you bring into your homes be quality entertainment suitable for family members of all ages.”

We were acutely aware that we were becoming more and more addicted to videos, but it was such a delicious animal magnetism that we were not fighting it. It’s a vicious ploy of the force, because watching videos takes you from your decrees, puts your consciousness in the astral plane and you begin to sink beneath the waves of the astral sea instead of skimming the top of those waves.

In his dictation, Jesus said:

I should not have to speak to you about what you should be doing with your so-called free time, when the world is in such pain, when innocent children are victims in a useless war and are left maimed and dying for want of medical care and when the diseases of the last plagues are taking the lives of millions daily.

Think about this: Each time you take in a worldly motion picture, it takes you a minimum of five days to transmute it if you have a good momentum on giving your violet-flame decrees - and much longer if you don’t.

That really gave me pause. Watching six movies per month, not excessive by worldly standards and definitely within the range of our viewing schedule at that time, meant that thirty days of violet flame each month were being utilized to transmute those movies! I, for one, want my violet-flame decrees to be used to transmute the karma of my past lives and to save the planet rather than to be wasted cleaning up my movie messes!

Mother, I witness to you that our lives have been totally turned around since this dictation was delivered. We’ve watched very few movies in the months since we heard it. The TV is only turned on in our house now for news and an occasional National Geographic program. Best of all, my desire to watch movies and TV is nearly 100 percent gone! I can hardly believe it - it’s like a miracle!

Previously, watching movies was a treat I anticipated. Now I use my evenings for decrees and projects and look forward to fitting in those decrees I just couldn’t get to during the day. At FREEDOM 1995, El Morya told us that our formula for victory is to be sure that each day we have at least one more victory than we have defeats. Often I feel my evening decree session has secured the final victory to tip the scale for that day.

My overall path of chelaship is benefiting in a way that is exciting to behold. It’s as if the set of my sail has been completely altered. I’ve started new projects, I’m giving more decrees daily and I’m feeling much closer to God and to my Holy Christ Self. At night, I retire with a ritual consciousness, set by a forcefield of decrees and prayers, instead of sullied by movies. I’m getting up earlier, giving my morning decrees and striving each day to fulfill my complete decree matrix. I’m finding it easier to hold my harmony and am making progress in areas of my personal psychology that have been blocking my progress for years.

So much has changed, and I know it’s a direct result of Jesus’ dictation, of being cut free from this video addiction. The Masters have repeatedly told us to extricate ourselves from the astral plane,

to not let even one toe remain there. And Jesus reminded us of this in his dictation: "I tell you, no one who keeps one foot in the astral plane will make his ascension in this life unless he determines to engage in a fierce battle against the entities of his addictions."

I feel that beloved Jesus came to me through his magnificent dictation and pulled me out of the astral plane, by God's great grace and mercy.

I am so grateful to beloved Jesus, and to you, Mother, as the instrument through which he delivered this powerful healing light which cut me free. I pray that many Keepers of the Flame will take to heart this message of our Lord and Saviour, turn off the TV and VCR and become the Christ for the saving of the world.

In the love of Jesus,

TV-Free America

Announces

The Second Annual

NATIONAL TV-TURNOFF WEEK!

April 24-30, 1996

During the last week in April 1996, thousands of families, schools, libraries and community organizations will join together in a coordinated effort in which millions of individuals will leave their TV sets off for seven days. In exchange, participants in the second annual National TV-Turnoff Week will engage in a broad range of substitute activities that foster greater social, physical, academic and creative development.

The average American watches more than four hours of TV each day. At this rate, by age 65 that person will have spent nine years of their life watching television. Upon graduation from high school, the average American child will have spent more time watching TV than in school.

The huge success of the 1995 TV-Turnoff (more than one million people participated) demonstrated that a solid one-week recess from TV helps establish conditions that allow for more family interaction, reading, volunteering, exercising, enjoyment of nature, playing of sports, taking part in community affairs, thinking, creating and doing!

To learn how to organize a local Turnoff in your school, library or community, contact:

TV-Free America

1322 18th Street N.W., Suite 300

Washington, D.C. 20036

telephone: 202-887-0436

fax: 202-887-0438

e-mail: tvfa@essential.org

TVFA will help get you started and, for a \$5 donation, send you an "Organizer's Kit" that includes a guidebook, poster, bumper stickers, pledge cards and an information packet.

Reprinted from an announcement distributed by TV-Free America.

TV-Free America is a national nonprofit organization that encourages Americans to reduce, voluntarily and dramatically, the amount of television they watch in order to promote richer, healthier and more connected lives, families and communities. TVFA is nonpartisan, nonsectarian and supported by both its membership and foundation grants.

A temporary TV-Turnoff is a fun opportunity for schools and households to promote a volun-

tary break from the medium that most often interferes with reading, family interaction, creative development, academic growth and healthy physical activity.

The U.S. Department of Education also advocates a reduction in television watching by children. Education Secretary Richard Riley has stated that “the teenager who is perpetually glued to the tube is well on the way to having a very dull mind - and perhaps risky future.”

Already, thousands of schools and community groups are preparing for a week without TV. To reach our goal of 20,000 local Turnoffs in schools, libraries, congregations and neighborhoods nationwide, your assistance organizing a Turnoff in your community is essential.

It’s not hard to do and doesn’t require a great deal of time. Simply speak with a parent, PTA member, teacher, school administrator or librarian you know and encourage them to join this important event. We’ll send posters and supporting materials upon request. If you’d like to support TV-Free America’s other programs and receive regular updates about our activities, please become a member - we need your help!

Consider these statistics:

- Number of TV sets in the average U.S. household: 2.24
- Percentage of Americans that regularly watch television while eating dinner: 66
- Number of hours of TV watched annually by Americans: 250 billion
- Value of that time, assuming an average wage of \$5 per hour: \$1.25 trillion
- Number of videos rented daily in the U.S.: 6 million
- Number of public library items checked out daily: 3 million
- Number of minutes per week that the average working parent spends in meaningful conversation with his or her children: 3.5
- Number of minutes per week that the average child watches television: 1,680
- Percentage of children ages 6-17 who have TVs in their bedrooms: 50
- Percentage of day care centers that use TV during a typical day: 70
- Percentage of parents who would like to limit their children’s TV watching: 73
- Percentage of Americans who believe TV violence helps precipitate real-life mayhem: 79
- Percentage of ten best-selling toys in 1985 that were tied to TV shows: 100

Reprinted from an announcement distributed by TV-Free America

The Messenger invites you, your family and Teaching Center or Study Group to have your own TV-Turnoff Week whenever it fits best into your schedule.

44.6 Witness No. 7 - I AM the Witness - 1996

Vol. 39 No. 44 - Witness No. 7 - I AM the Witness - 1996

I AM the Witness

The Necessity of Forgiveness

Dearest Mother,

I am a relatively new chela and I have never written to you previously. However, the story "Resentment Blocks the Victory," from the "I AM the Witness" in my most recent Pearl, compelled me to share with you some of the wondrous things occurring in my life since embarking upon the Path.

I first learned of the Teachings of the Ascended Masters in October 1994. I have been studying, learning and decreeing since that time.

A few weeks after I started decreeing, I received instruction from the Ascended Masters that I was not to defile my body with cigarette smoking. I stopped immediately and have been enjoying freedom from that addiction for more than fifteen months.

There have been miraculous physical healings for a dear friend. Acquaintances of more than twenty years past have called to make amends for misdeeds of long ago. Several months ago, my brother had a glorious spiritual awakening and more recently, my sister. Just today she called with a voice of light and joy to tell me the release she had felt when she had been able to truly forgive and to thank me for helping her to see.

It seems that the more decrees are given with sincerest love and devotion, the more that we can transmute in ourselves and the more that can be awakened in others.

In November of last year (1995), I was attending a Helen Collier seminar in San Francisco. During the Saint Germain service Saturday evening, I was shown by the Ascended Masters that I needed to forgive more fully my ex-husband, whom I had divorced more than seven years ago. Although I had made several overtures of forgiveness towards him, much bitterness and resentment still remained between us, harming not only ourselves but our children as well.

I started working on completely forgiving more and more each day, releasing the resentments and the pain. The more decrees that I gave, invoking the violet flame of freedom and forgiveness, the more joyful my life became, losing more and more of the shackles and dross.

And, dearest Mother, two weeks ago, my seventeen-year-old son related to me that a miracle had occurred with his dad. During a recent visit, his father had asked him and his brother's forgiveness for not being there for them when they were younger. Also, that the things that he had told them about me were untrue and that he was sorry for all the pain he had caused them. That he wanted to be the best dad from now on that he could be. He also spoke for the first time of his belief in God.

I sat spellbound in stunned silence, with tears of joy flooding my eyes. This is truly a miracle of unprecedented proportions, evidencing more fully the necessity of forgiveness and the true powers of faith, love and the spoken Word.

The healing that is now happening with my children is joyous indeed.

My love and appreciation for all your love, hard work and unceasing devotion to the cause of freedom for mankind is almost beyond expression.

I thank God for you and for His showing me the way.

In Love, I AM

44.7 Witness No. 8 - I AM the Witness - 1996

Vol. 39 No. 44 - Witness No. 8 - I AM the Witness - 1996

I AM the Witness

Take a Sabbatical at the Royal Teton Ranch

Dear Mother and Pearls Readers,

I am filled with joy as I witness the sun shining down upon the Yellowstone River on this early autumn day. Reflected in the waters of the river are the golden leaves of trees growing along the bank.

At moments like these, I feel extremely fortunate to be here at the Royal Teton Ranch and not pounding the pavement in Los Angeles, New York or a hundred other cities. Here I do not have to be concerned about being mugged, being stranded in traffic, being barraged by rock and rap music or being subjected to the other myriad stresses of the mass consciousness. I just wonder what took me so long to get here. Conceivably, I could have been here eight years earlier than I was.

One reason I delayed coming and joining the staff and the Community was fear - fear of the cold. After spending six winters here, I can truly say that the weather in this sheltered Paradise Valley has not been nearly as bad as I feared. I was often more uncomfortably cold in the damp cold of central California than I've been in the dry cold here. My blood has thickened, so to speak, and I have learned to dress so that I am usually not uncomfortable during cold spells.

Another fear I had was of hard work. Sometimes the only way to overcome fears is to make the calls to the Masters and then to confront the fears. So I talked myself into volunteering to serve at the ranch for a summer. I figured that I could at least get through one summer.

I had such a great time that I came back for two more summers before finally joining staff. The third summer of volunteer work and my first summer on staff were spent irrigating crops. The second summer of irrigating was particularly intense because we probably had more acres planted than ever before. We were trying to finish stocking our shelters with food.

When that summer was drawing to a close (and after many, many initiations), one of the seasonal farm staff confided in me that he had not really thought that I would last through the summer but that I had surprised him. So if I, a "98-pound weakling," can do it - by God's grace - so can most of you out there who may be hesitating.

Another reason I did not arrive at the Inner Retreat sooner was attachment. I had a good job and many possessions that I was unwilling to release. A rather amusing dream showed me that I had better surrender those attachments; otherwise I was going to miss the boat or, in this case, the bus.

At that period of my life, I was commuting to work on the bus. I dreamed that one day after work I arrived at the bus stop with a pig on a leash. I immediately realized that I had a dilemma. I knew that the bus driver would not allow me on the bus with a pig. I had to either leave the pig (greed) or miss the bus. I tied the pig to a bicycle rack and stepped onto the bus.

I was recently reading the Tao Teh Ching by Lao Tzu² and discovered quotes that are appropriate to nonattachment:

Keep empty and you will be filled.

Grow old and you will be renewed.

Have little and you will gain.

Have much and you will be confused.

(22.3-6)

He who knows when he has got enough
is rich.

²Translated by John C. H. Wu (Boston: Shambhala Publications, 1990)

(33.5)

Thus, an excessive love for anything will
cost you dear in the end.

The storing up of too much goods will
entail a heavy loss.

To know when you have enough is to be
immune from disgrace.

(44.4-6)

Now that I am finally here, I find life on staff and in the Community to be easier than life on the outside. Here, I can walk from where I live to work, decrees, services and the cafeteria. Before, I felt I was putting my life at risk by getting on the freeway to get to work and services. Life was a constant struggle, i.e., juggling all the balls representing the various compartments of my life without dropping any of them.

I enjoy the Community so much that I am reluctant to leave even for vacations. I spent my first vacation on staff here because I really could not figure out what was out there that I wanted which I did not have here. I was telling a visiting relative how infrequently I left the ranch. He replied, "You have everything you need here." The best part of leaving the Community is coming back. You appreciate the Community after going outside of it and experiencing the negativity elsewhere.

Again, quoting the Tao Teh Ching:

He who stays where he has found his
true home endures long.

(33.7)

Without going out of your door,
You can know the ways of the world.
Without peeping through your window,
You can see the Way of Heaven.
The farther you go,
The less you know.
Thus, the Sage knows without travelling.

(47.1-7)

When I first came on staff, I took the Community for granted. However, about two and a half years ago I became very ill. The tremendous support of the Community was largely responsible for my complete recovery. I now know why the Sangha (the Community) is one of the Three Jewels in which the disciple takes refuge - i.e., turns to for protection and aid - along with the Buddha and the Dharma (the Teaching, or the Great Law). The Community is truly a precious jewel to be cherished, protected and not to be taken for granted.

I would encourage anyone who is considering applying for staff not to procrastinate, as I did, and thus delay the joy.

Lanello sums it up succinctly in his closing dictation from the FREEDOM 1993 conference (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 37, no. 27):

And this day I appeal to you who are the members at large to come for a stay, to take up your place in one of the departments of the Church. . . .

Yes, beloved, there needs to be a changing of the guard that those tending the fields that are white already to the harvest might come and serve at headquarters for a season and learn what chelaship is and not believe those stories about how hard, hard, hard and much too hard it is to serve on the Messenger's staff. . . .

. . . Take a stint, take a sabbatical here, and come and see how you also can emerge as the shining ones.

In the joy of the Jewels,

I AM

44.8 Witness No. 9 - I AM the Witness - 1996

Vol. 39 No. 44 - Witness No. 9 - I AM the Witness - 1996

I AM the Witness

Back Pain Healed by Saint Germain

Beloved Mother,

A few days before Saint Germain's May 14, 1995 dictation (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 38, no. 19), a constant strong pain began in my lower back, radiating out from the base of my spine. I found it quite difficult to sit, even in my comfortable office chair.

I had considered staying out of the court on Sunday and participating in the service in an overflow room where I could stand and move around more freely. But by the grace of God, I decided that despite the pain I would rather be in the white-fire forcefield of the court. I was fortunate to find a seat in the second row.

During his dictation, Saint Germain said: "Visualize in your mind's eye a sign that you hold up to the angels who now attend you. On that sign, mentally write a list of any ailments or burdens you carry in your body. My angels have come to assist you to transmute all burdens upon your four lower bodies through the violet-flame decrees you give this day."

On my sign I wrote: "pain in lower back at base of spine." Almost immediately the pain vanished. And after the dictation, I felt so refreshed and uplifted that I stayed in the court giving violet-flame decrees for an hour before taking dinner. I also returned to the vigil after dinner. It has now been ten months since Saint Germain's dictation and the pain has not returned.

I am awed to think what a tremendous blessing I might have missed had I decided to pamper myself. Once again I am reminded that God takes our simple offerings and returns them to us multiplied many times over.

A few days after Saint Germain's dictation, I recalled with excitement that the pain I had felt in my lower back was at the site of several old injuries. In the past six years I have had three bad falls, each time landing on my tailbone. Twice I slammed down onto iced concrete, once onto an iced metal plate. With each injury the pain at the base of my spine lasted longer, and the third time I fell it took over four months for the pain to subside.

Had I not felt the intense pain before and during Saint Germain's dictation, I would not have thought to ask for the healing of that area. So, this back pain was truly a blessing.

I also received another blessing during Saint Germain's dictation. After he said, "The violet flame is caressing your bodies, entering your pores as my angels give you a blessing. . . . Breathe in the violet

flame,” I noticed the unmistakable scent of violets. This fragrance lasted throughout the remainder of his dictation. Glory be to God!

With gratitude,

44.9 Witness No. 10 - I AM the Witness - 1996

Vol. 39 No. 44 - Witness No. 10 - I AM the Witness - 1996

I AM the Witness

How Beautifully Saint Germain Has Crafted

Our Violet-Flame Decrees!

Beloved Mother,

Recently I was sitting in the chapel waiting to lead decrees at one of our Sunday services. As I was sitting there I was thinking about my aching foot. I had a painful area on the bottom of my foot from a recent laceration. As a nurse, I was aware of the possibility of infection and, to be honest, had been anxious earlier that morning at the thought that I might need medical treatment (and of the extra expense that could involve).

I had been making some calls about it. So that was the prelude as I got up to lead decrees! And, I might add, the foot was still painful as I continued to stand and lead the service.

You have reminded us about putting our heart and fervor into our decrees and so I try to do that, especially when leading a service, which I think is a real honor and privilege.

We started our violet-flame decrees with 70.01. Ah, Saint Germain and those wondrous violet-flame decrees! As we gave the preamble I started to realize how beautifully crafted that decree is. I felt as if I was becoming one with that decree - that it was me and I was “in” it. It was rather like I was in an elevator that was moving between floors and as I stood there the words of the decree were all around me. I felt such love and gratitude for Saint Germain for giving us these beautiful decrees. Also I came to see how each word and phrase and sentence is so perfectly and technically constructed. I was in awe of it all!

Why, I have been giving decrees for years and felt ashamed that I had never seen the masterpiece that each decree is. It struck me so powerfully, Mother - every time we utter a fiat, give a decree, sit in a service or at our altar (wherever it may be), we should be remembering with profound gratitude and awe just what is this sacred and holy gift of the science of the spoken Word.

I also felt very close to my own Mighty I AM Presence right then, and all of a sudden I felt light descend and flash through my body, right down to my feet, and my foot suddenly stopped aching. I just “knew” it had been healed. (I might add that since then it has been perfectly fine.)

Since that day, Mother, I have been thinking very much about the whole situation. I realized that, oh yes, I loved my decrees, but somehow it was rather an intellectual love. I have my lists of where I ask God to direct those decrees, but up till that time I never really felt that my own Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self was indeed the greatest healer, the greatest power in the universe.

God has given us, each one, Himself individualized. And what do we do? We sit in a service and think about how hungry we are, how tired we are, how Joe Bloggs down the street is such a pain in the neck. Or else we expect something outside of ourselves to give us wholeness.

And I realized that I do that even with our beloved Ascended Masters. What can Saint Germain, El Morya, Mother Mary do for me? Even you, Mother! You can save the world - but me, poor me, I’m not ready yet!

Well, I think it's about time I became a Chela with a capital C. What can I do for Saint Germain and El Morya and Mother Mary? God in me can do all things. As our beloved Archangel Gabriel reminded us at the New Year's Class, "Thou the All; I the nothing."

I am so grateful we are giving calls on pride, Mother, because I think a lot of what is coming up in my world is pride - although, of course, it slinks around under various guises!

So the bottom line is that I have to wake up, become God right where I am - here and now and forever.

And I AM grateful.

Your loving chela,

44.10 Witness No. 11 - I AM the Witness - 1996

Vol. 39 No. 44 - Witness No. 11 - I AM the Witness - 1996

I AM the Witness

My Victory over Bulimia

Dear Mother,

When I attended Winter Quarter of Summit University in 1986, I told you briefly that I had overcome bulimia, but I never told you the story of that victory. I would like to share it with you now.

I was bulimic for almost nine years. It started in 1976 at age sixteen when my sister told me that she had found a way to eat all you want and not gain weight.

Weight was a jugular issue for me because my father used to tell me that I was fatter than the broad side of a barn and that I was going to grow up and be the fat lady in the circus. The message I received from the most important man in my life was that I was grotesquely overweight. I believed him, although I was never nearly as fat as he suggested I was. I look back at pictures of me as a child and I was a little chunky but very solid and certainly not obese.

On the other side of the coin, I used food for nurturance. My mother was not affectionate and I was miserably lonely. Food was the substitute Mother Flame in my life. Although I wanted desperately to please my father (who was himself obese), I could not give up my "surrogate mother." I was a prime target for the bulimia entity because it allowed me to fulfill the dream of being thin and I didn't have to give up eating.

I was quickly eating enough for ten people every day by throwing up and shortly thereafter eating again. It was the most vicious cycle in my life. In one summer I went from 150 pounds to 108 pounds. I found that when I wanted to quit I was unable.

When I found the Teachings of the Ascended Masters in 1983, I was sure I would be able to stop the bulimia. But after nearly two years of decreeing faithfully, I was still bulimic. The cycle had slowed down a lot though - I was only eating enough for about two or three people.

Then one day - November 26, 1984, to be exact - I found the thirty-two pages of decrees by Mighty Victory in the yellow section of my decree book. That night I gave all thirty-two pages and the next day I felt a forcefield around me that was so strong it lasted the entire day. I got through the day without indulging in overeating and throwing up. That was the first day in almost nine years that I had not indulged in eating and purging. It was a great victory for me. I had often thought that if I could get through one day, I could get through the rest of my life.

I proceeded to give the Victory calls every day for the next two months. I remained free from bulimia. After six months I got accepted to the Summit University work/study program and remained on staff for the next four years, after which I went to school and then came back on staff.

Since my victory over bulimia, I have periodically given the Victory calls daily for anywhere from two weeks to two months at a time. My tie with Mighty Victory is very strong. With his support I have quickly accelerated on the Path, and he probably considers me one of his own.

One of the greatest things I experience when I am in a cycle of giving Victory's calls is a fiery, fierce determination, self-discipline and at the same time a saturation of wisdom and love (the golden pink glow-ray). Giving the calls to Mighty Victory feels like giving protection decrees, calls to the flame of Wisdom, devotional decrees and violet flame simultaneously. They're probably the most powerful and balanced decrees I've given.

I'm glad that I finally shared with you this story of my victory (which has truly been over many things). At this moment I am possessed with a great love for a great Master who has taken the time to personally attend to my victory.

Hail, legions of Victory! Hail, legions of Love!

All my love,

44.11 Witness No. 12 - I AM the Witness - 1996

Vol. 39 No. 44 - Witness No. 12 - I AM the Witness - 1996

I AM the Witness

Untold Benefits, Including Healing

Dear Ms. Elizabeth Clare Prophet,

I accidentally came across your book *Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch*. The title so attracted me that I decided to purchase it.

At the end I saw a write-up on *The Science of the Spoken Word*. I made up my mind to place an order for it. This order was miscarried, but I wasn't daunted. I requested a relation of mine to purchase the book for me and send it to me. Luckily I received it some months later. What amazed me was that in addition to the book I ordered, you kindly sent me another very valuable book, *The Human Aura*, which I did not know about.

I am using these two books with religious zeal and I am deriving untold benefits from them, especially that of healing. My thanks for you are more than words can tell. Suffice it to say that the gratitude of my heart is ever yours.

I wish I were resident in the United States to reap the full benefits of enrolling in Summit University and applying the principles demonstrated by the prophets, saints and adepts of the East and West. If your books are found in our bookshops, I will readily buy them and learn more about these Ascended Masters.

I am practicing daily the decrees and mantras contained in *The Science of the Spoken Word* and visualizing the thoughtforms.

I wish you and the Summit University all the best.

I remain, yours faithfully,

44.12 Witness No. 13 - I AM the Witness - 1996

Vol. 39 No. 44 - Witness No. 13 - I AM the Witness - 1996

I AM the Witness

Billings Gazette - May 1, 1996

Rio officer gets prison for killing street children

RIO DE JANEIRO, Brazil (AP) - In a decision hailed by human rights activists, a judge Tuesday sentenced a Rio state trooper to 309 years in prison for the murders of six street children.

A gasp rose in the courtroom as Judge Jose Geraldo Antonio read the term for Marcos Vinicius Emmanuel, one of eight people indicted for the murders of eight street kids on July 23, 1993.

Antonio cited the "cruel form" of the killings and the "defenseless victims" as justifying the severe sentence for the burly 29-year-old Emmanuel, who remained impassive in the courtroom Tuesday.

After an all-night trial, the jury of four men and three women took three hours to find Emmanuel guilty on six counts of homicide, five counts of attempted homicide, one count of assault and two of assault followed by death.

Defense lawyer Sandra Bossio said she had filed for a retrial and planned to appeal some of the charges.

The result was praised by human rights activists, who had billed the trial as a referendum on Brazil's commitment to protecting its poor and punishing police brutality.

"Clearly it's a big step in the right direction," said James Cavallaro, director of Human Rights Watch-Brazil. "The sentence certainly complies with the gravity of the crime."

The 309-year term is largely symbolic because the maximum allowable prison time is 30 years. And Emmanuel won't be going to jail any time soon. He was to return to the state police barracks to await a retrial, which Bossio said was routinely granted for sentences of 20 years and up.

In addition, as a first offender, Emmanuel could be eligible in two years for a sort of house arrest at the police barracks, and in seven he could be allowed out during daylight hours.

"It's absurd, but it's the law," said Humberto Espinola of the Justice Ministry's Human Rights Council.

The killings of the eight kids unsettled many Brazilians. Six were gunned down as they slept on a sidewalk in the shadow of Candelaria Cathedral in downtown Rio. Two were taken to the waterfront and executed.

Many Brazilians, fed up with rising urban crime, were openly sympathetic to the "elimination" of street kids, who are blamed for widespread theft. In many cases, shopkeepers in high-crime districts hire policemen to kill street kids - an estimated 2,000 to 3,000 children live on Rio's streets.

44.13 Witness No. 14 - I AM the Witness - 1996

Vol. 39 No. 44 - Witness No. 14 - I AM the Witness - 1996

I AM the Witness

The Violet Flame Is Intense, Physical - a Melting Heat

Beloved Mother,

The Easter conference this year was amazing! I have attended many conferences and it never ceases to amaze me how God and his magnificent servants - the Ascended Masters - keep on building with light upon light.

This conference made me realize the value of preparing for a dictation. On the last day of the conference, I had to do some work at the Ranch Office with the Accounting software, and therefore I could not find any space in any of the main sessions or the overflow areas. So I decided to go into the trailer where the violet-flame vigil was in progress. On the previous day, I had completed my six-hour violet-flame vigil, but I think the Masters wanted me to continue with this vigil that day.

As we continued to invoke the violet flame, it became intense and very physical, until I could feel the melting heat of the violet flame. I also began to feel a weariness and a part of me wanted to stop even as another part wanted to continue. However, I stayed on.

Just before Jesus' dictation, a cool light breeze that was in no way physical filled the room. It was the presence of Jesus, and it swept away the physical weariness. When Saint Germain gave his dictation, he seemed to fill my entire chest cavity. It made me realize that had I not spent the time invoking the violet flame, I would not have been as sensitive to his presence.

Something else occurred to me when you asked us to make calls during the service before one of the dictations. The thought went through my mind to invoke the weapons of the Hindu Trinity. So I called Lord Vishnu to hurl his divine discus (sudarshana-chakra) into the astral plane, and I continued with the call to Lord Shiva to hurl his trident (trishula), and to Brahma to hurl his primordial weapon (brahmastra). I felt an immediate lightening of the burden of negative energy that was upon us. I would be grateful if you could give us a teaching on how to invoke these weapons, as they seem to be very effective.

Beloved Mother, I am grateful for your presence and love and very grateful that we have a living Guru and Messenger in embodiment to help us find our way Home to God.

With love,

44.14 Witness No. 15 - I AM the Witness - 1996

Vol. 39 No. 44 - Witness No. 15 - I AM the Witness - 1996

I AM the Witness

My First Novena to the Great Divine Director

Dear Mother,

In 1987 I was attending a Study Group and was introduced to the novena to the Great Divine Director, the Master R. So I gave my first novena to the Great Divine Director before I became a Keeper of the Flame.

As a result of that novena, I became a Keeper of the Flame. Though I never thought I would get married, fifteen months or so later, perhaps after I had given another novena to the Master R, I found myself married.

In the course of life there are many decisions you have to make. As it has been said, "Without vision the people perish." What works for me is a novena to the Great Divine Director. As a result of my dedication to his flame, the Great Divine Director has ever given me hope, vision and direction and the solutions to problems. He has shown me the way to make right decisions in my pursuit to do my duty (dharma) and pay every jot and tittle of the Law (karma). Perhaps this is largely due to the fact that I can create a strong mental focalization on the Great Divine Director and the things I ask for in my novenas to him.

A few times I thought I had a really bright idea of what I should do in life, which way I should go. So I gave my novena to the Great Divine Director for assistance: no result, only the sense that there would be hope after I finished my current cycle. Such direction has not always been to my liking, but I accepted it anyway. A few months or so later, it became clear that the direction given by the Master R was correct, that my “brilliant idea” was not that luminous at all.

On occasion, I have found myself in internal turmoil and distress, yes, even in emotional and psychological dire straits regarding the course of my life and the cycles I must not skip or miss. I have turned to the Great Divine Director. He has always given me hope, shown me the folly of my pride, helped me to overcome and conquer levels of hatred and anger and given me the direction I have asked for. With things great and small, the Great Divine Director has never failed me.

Mother, would you please add to the Pearls of Wisdom, in the Radiant Word section, Saint Germain’s Pearl of Wisdom of August 10, 1975 (vol. 18, no. 32) in which he outlined the Great Divine Director novena?

Since 1975, a lot of new Keepers of the Flame have joined our happy throng. Some may not have heard about the novena to the Master R. Others, as they have told me, have heard of it but do not know the exact format. I know that the Great Divine Director will not fail a soul when he is addressed in all sincerity through this novena.

In advance I thank you.

Sincerely,

44.15 Witness No. 16 - I AM the Witness - 1996

Vol. 39 No. 44 - Witness No. 16 - I AM the Witness - 1996

I AM the Witness

Life on the Front Lines in Bosnia

Dear Mark, Anna, Michael, Amy, Orion, Alita, Lotus, Mikaela, Abigail, Tara, Purity, Rosemary, Samora, Sara, Marley, Mr. Cole, and all our other friends at Thomas More School,

Thanks so much for writing! It sounds like Montana has been pretty cold. It also sounds like you have a small school. At least you know everybody in it. We don’t get much mail at all and there just isn’t any way to tell you how much it means to all of us to know that people in America like you are thinking about us.

It’s dangerous here in Sarajevo; three Italians and two Portuguese soldiers died here from a land mine recently and an American soldier was shot in the neck. The HUMMWV (jeep-like truck) I ride in now has a bullet hole through the hood. So it really helps keep our spirits up knowing that you are thinking about us. Mail is slow, if it comes at all, and there are no long-distance phone lines working yet. We don’t have TV here yet and since I like science fiction, I really miss watching The X Files and Star Trek. I like Friends, too. There is a lot going on here and you might like to see it on the news.

You had some questions and I’ll do my best to answer them. My name is Steve Larsen, I’m a captain in the Army, and for the next year I will work and live in Sarajevo. This is primarily the French sector and the majority of the Americans (about 19,000) are mostly northeast in Tuzla. A brigade (1,500 soldiers) of Italians are working for the French securing Sarajevo. The French are focusing their efforts on Mostar, which is seeing some serious fighting between Croats and Muslims (I’ll explain who they are later). Sarajevo is primarily occupied by British, Italian and Turkish soldiers but protected by the Italians of the “Carabinieri Brigade.”

The situation in Bosnia is very complicated. There are three warring factions in Bosnia: the Bosniaks (Bosnian Muslims), the Serbs (Orthodox Catholic) and the Croats (Roman Catholic). They have been fighting periodically for hundreds of years. There are no easy solutions to the problems here. All sides are guilty of terrible crimes. And all sides have been victimized. Thousands of kids just like you have been killed here. Now NATO countries, including the U.S., are here to stop the fighting so that the people here can build a peace. We hope they can. So our country needs people with special skills and training like me to come here and help out.

Although I am a mechanized combat engineer by training and experience, I am currently assigned to the 4th Psychological Operations Group (Airborne). I grew up in Minnesota near the Mississippi River by Saint Paul. My Army unit and my home are in Fort Bragg, North Carolina.

Previously, I have been stationed in Germany with VII Corps before the Berlin Wall came down and then at Fort Riley, Kansas, with the First Infantry Division "Big Red One" as a mechanized combat engineer company commander. Combat engineers blow things up, which is really dangerous but a lot of fun. "Mechanized" means that we ride in armored personnel carriers, providing support to main battle tanks.

But a year ago, the Army decided I needed some more time in an airborne unit and some work over here in Europe since I speak fluent German and Russian. My bachelor of science degree in Civil Engineering comes in handy in areas that need much repair. These skills make me valuable to our Army during missions like peacemaking in Bosnia. The language spoken here, Serbo-Croatian, is a Slavic language very similar to Russian. Most of the words are almost exactly the same. People here understand me when I speak Russian and I understand most of their conversations, as long as we keep it simple and speak slowly. Many Croats speak German, so if a Russian word isn't understandable, a German word might do the trick.

We came to Sarajevo two weeks before Christmas. There are no long-distance telephones working well in Sarajevo yet. Communication with friends and family is through the Army postal system only or sometimes through an Army satellite telephone system called DSN.

I can tell you that all of us really miss our families and friends. It is especially hard on soldiers who were deployed for six of the last ten Christmases (in Panama, Grenada, Haiti, Somalia, Saudi Arabia-Iraq and now Bosnia). We have soldiers here who have spent only one or two Christmases with their families. I really don't know why we keep getting deployed during the Christmas season, just unlucky I guess, and it sure hurts our morale. But knowing that sacrificing our Christmas will allow many Bosnians to have a future makes it all worthwhile.

Many of the people here are very thankful for us coming to Bosnia and give us kisses on the cheek. Especially the older people. The kids think we're cool because of all the American movies and TV they watch.

What we're doing here is simply this: separating the three warring parties so that peace can take hold and the Bosnians can stop their own civil war. Stopping the war will be difficult because there is so much hatred here. Many people want revenge, not peace. As I mentioned, the three warring factions are the Serbs, the Bosniaks and the Croats. In Sarajevo it's mostly Serbs and Bosniaks. All parties have deep hatreds that go back for hundreds of years.

It is important to know that most Bosnians don't want war, that this war is caused by influential people who use their power and influence to try to gain more power by destroying those around them. They do this by inflaming ancient hatreds. These leaders are evil. Hundreds of thousands of people have died here over the past four years, many of them your age. We see the graves of children by the hundreds every day.

At a cemetery near where we live, a Muslim boy showed me the grave of his fifteen-year-old brother, who was shot in the head by a sniper while he was returning home with some much-needed water. It was really sad seeing how much he missed his brother and how painful it was for him

knowing that his brother died so brutally. This same cemetery scene happens every day with people from all sides.

Whole towns are laid waste and are completely abandoned. We are astonished at the complete and systematic destruction caused by the warring factions. Armed military gangs gutted towns so thoroughly that they even removed the door jambs and window frames before they burned all of the homes.

Forty percent of Bosnia is covered with land mines. Removing mines takes much longer than emplacing them and it's infinitely more dangerous. There are so many mines here that if one thousand people were locating and removing mines 24 hours per day, it would take thirty-five years to remove all of them. Because food was scarce during the war, people grew all of their own food in gardens at home. To protect the gardens, people removed land mines from nearby minefields and placed them around their family gardens. Every day children are maimed and killed playing at home because of these mines.

Since it is always possible that some party or person may choose to attack us, we practice the tightest security that I have experienced in ten years of Army service. Whenever we travel, we are very heavily armed, wear heavy protective clothing, including armored vests, and drive very offensively. We take no crap. Despite our warlike posture, all the warring factions have been very receptive to Americans because we've never fought here, bring no political or historical "baggage," and treat all sides evenhandedly - and we will shoot their lips off if they try anything against us, and they know it.

At the beginning of the operation last December, I was working in Stuttgart, Germany, preparing to print a newspaper for IFOR, the peace implementation forces here from NATO. Our newspaper is designed to provide information to the Bosnians regarding what IFOR is doing and why. Our newspaper is called The Herald of Peace, or Vesnik Mira in Serbo-Croatian. We have found that by keeping people informed, there is much less risk of misunderstandings, which can cause tragic incidents that both the civilians and the military will regret.

Late one night, the boss told me to pack and get on a courier flight to Sarajevo via Tuzla. The flight was aboard a C-130 military cargo plane. I rode in the cockpit against the rear bulkhead on a bench. The entire cockpit was lined with Kevlar bulletproof armor. We wore armored vests and helmets during the flight to prevent any injury from what we call "indisciplined small-arms fires" while landing. It seems that the people here like to fire their weapons in the air during celebrations, a very dangerous practice. The landing itself is very steep, what the flight crew calls a "slam-dunk." This landing technique limits our exposure to enemy fire while landing.

I was picked up at the airport by fellow troops who had arrived earlier and was driven through Sarajevo to Zetra Olympic Stadium, where we live and used to work. Sadly, the stadium, like Sarajevo itself, is completely gutted. For many months, Zetra housed refugees, was bombed repeatedly with mortars and artillery fire, and is now burned out.

Sarajevo looks worse than any photo of World War II destruction I have seen. We call Sarajevo "Hiroshima West." I have no idea how people could live here without shelter from the cold, no water or electricity, no traveling for fear of getting shot (and many did get shot) and very little food. People ate mostly cabbage - at every meal, every day for four years. There is only electricity in the town center, no water, no sewage, no trash service, little public transportation (occasional trolleys, called trams, and busses) and no gas service (no heat).

The suburbs we drove through were filled with rubble homes. The roads are pockmarked from impacts. Cars are burned, gutted shells crushed against the buildings. Every intact building is fortified. Every first floor is bunkered. All standing walls have artillery holes and shrapnel scars. You can count the number of intact windows in the whole city on one hand. You can identify the buildings people live in by the plastic sheeting on a window or two. All road intersections are

bunkered. Zetra Stadium is ruined.

To make the best possible shelter from the winter cold for us, we use everything available. The three-tiered podium where the Olympic champions stood and received their medals now holds up reinforcement for the heavily damaged roof. It is hard to imagine that American skater Scott Hamilton won an Olympic Gold on the arena floor where we eat.

On a very positive note, the food is provided by NATO, prepared by the British Army and is the best food I have ever eaten in the Army. We are all worried about getting fat. We look forward to each meal and I have never been so satisfied eating Army chow. I particularly like eating the meats and sausages. Really yummy stuff. The British will be moving out soon and a Turkish army field kitchen will take over. I can't even imagine what we'll be eating then. I suppose if it's inedible, I can always sit out on the road holding a sign that reads: "Will command for food."

Our troops sleep with the British troops in the Olympic rifle range, which is shellproof. There is no heat in Zetra Stadium. We sleep wherever we can find space. Our living conditions are improving daily. We were missing a wall in the first room we lived in (it was blown away) and replaced it with a wall made of sandbags. It leaked very badly, so now I stay in the basement, next to the showers, and, most importantly, next to the toilets. Since we don't have running water, we have to bring water in a bucket to the toilet with us and pour it in to flush the contents. Going to the bathroom in a room that stays about 35 degrees is no fun.

The room I sleep in is warm and secure but damp and small. We've got four officers sleeping in a room that's 18 feet by 6 feet. It was starting to smell like a locker room until we found a small electric heater that knocks the moisture out of the air.

Conditions for the enlisted soldiers are about the same. Outside the basement sleeping rooms it's cold at night, but not too bad. We brought all of our "snivel gear" and are staying warm. We set up our military support equipment, which gives us hot showers, a warm place to sleep and good lighting. We have bottled water and plenty of MREs also. MRE is short for "Meal Ready to Eat." They are the brown meal packets we use as field rations. They taste bland, but they're edible and pack 3,000 calories per packet.

I work in Psychological Operations, or Psyop, as we call it. It is designed to influence the attitudes and behaviors of specific target audiences. We do that by providing truthful information about who IFOR is and what we are doing. It is not propaganda. Propaganda achieves similar results through exaggeration and lies. To ease people's minds, we call ourselves IFOR Information Campaign rather than Psyops. It seems that people think of Joseph Goebbels and Nazi propaganda when you mention Psyops. And that's not what we do.

I'm no longer working on the newspaper since that is now produced in Zagreb, Croatia, where the printer is. My new job is to start a TV station. And, as you can imagine, that's a tough one for me. The learning curve is steep. But we have the best people here, so it should work out just fine.

I talk with some Bosniak and Serb kids often. Some speak pretty decent English. Two of the boys showed me healed bullet entrance and exit holes in their legs. The exit holes were really big. Since there was little medication and no anesthetic (painkiller) here, these kids must have suffered terribly. And judging by the number of freshly dug graves, they are lucky to be alive.

During the war with Iraq, I was at Fort Knox learning to be a tank company commander. A tank company has fourteen M1A1 Abrams main battle tanks. Although I am a combat engineer, we expected heavy losses in Iraq and there was a possibility that I would be needed to command a tank company instead of an engineer company. It is not unusual for engineers to be trained as infantry or armor leaders. The Army feels that even if we return to engineer units, as I did, our understanding of infantry or armor tactics will be very useful since armor and infantry don't go anywhere without engineers.

Since the Army is downsizing, many of us are working in fields of expertise other than our basic military occupational specialty. The mission of the Army has not changed and we are now required to do more with less people. This requires the Army to have officers who are skilled in two or more jobs. So after a whole lot of schooling, I am skilled in engineer operations, armor operations and psychological warfare operations. That means the Army can put me in many different positions. This helps make me more valuable as an officer. I look forward to many years of future service to the Army and our country in the hope that because our Army is so good, we won't have to use it in war too often.

Sadly, we are continuing to document events in a Sarajevan subdivision (near the airport) called Dobrinja (Doe-breen-yuh), scene of extremely heavy urban warfare for the entire four-year war. Dobrinja is further divided into smaller sections and the entire area is under contention by Serb and Muslim residents and authorities. Conditions there are beyond description, but I'll do my best.

The area was the Olympic Village, an area of large concrete apartment buildings built as a showcase of Yugoslavia. When the war began, certain apartment blocks were occupied exclusively by Serbs or Muslims and the fighting lines were established literally between apartment buildings, which made these apartment buildings the front lines. And, if you can imagine, the original families living in the apartment buildings were trapped there because the fighting erupted so quickly. The adults felt compelled to defend their very homes and families; the children brought ammunition forward under fire and carried messages between buildings.

To protect the child messengers, the people dug elaborate subterranean tunnels from building to building. Sometimes the tunnels of opposing sides intersected each other, and brutal fighting erupted below ground. Meanwhile, above ground, tank and artillery duels lasted as long as the ammunition held out. All grassed areas were and still are heavily mined. Every first floor became a labyrinth of bunkers, also heavily mined and booby-trapped.

Now the whole area is completely devastated. The buildings appear as concrete skeletons devoid of glass. Many are devoid of walls. Yet these buildings are still occupied by these warrior families. The people act very strangely. They were cut off from everything for four years, lived like animals below ground and had little food, heat or electricity, if any at all. They lived only to survive and fight. The children now play outside but only on the safe asphalt or concrete to avoid mines. When we travel through the area, the children point toward the grassed areas and yell "Mina!" warning us of the mine threat. Worst of all are the human bones lying all over the grassed areas and at the bottoms of exposed tunnels which have now collapsed.

Our work in Dobrinja puts us in constant contact with people who are highly skilled, conditioned killers. Despite the children playing and the widespread belief that these people were defending their homes and families, we are not blind to the fact that many are ready to continue killing for vengeance' sake. There is much hatred here.

The work that we are doing in Dobrinja is vital and will have long-lasting positive effects, but I must admit that it is very depressing and we are now limiting the amount of time we work in the area each day to prevent any psychological or spiritual harm to ourselves. It is very clear that it will take years to repair the damage here. We expect that more than one generation will pass before the hate subsides and these people can live together in some sort of distanced tolerance.

We have much to be thankful for in America. But there is the danger that ethnic hatreds could grow beyond our control. Hate, like a cancer, has thoroughly consumed the people of the former Yugoslavia. We must always guard against hate. Let what has happened here be a lesson to those who think that political ideologies based upon hate could never survive in the modern world. They do survive and are being nurtured here in Bosnia every hour of every day.

As you hug your children, think about Bosnia. As you drive down the street where you live, think about Bosnia. When you share some act of kindness with a total stranger, think of Bosnia. As you

attend Sacrament meeting and gain strength through the fellowship of the Church, think of Bosnia.

If you want to write again, and I hope that you do, or have more questions, you can reach me at: Captain Stephen C. Larsen, IFOR Information Campaign, Sarajevo, Operation Joint Endeavor, APO AE 09780. Take care and write soon - your letters are important. And thanks again.

Your friend,

Captain Larsen